(1)




























































$$
190 \quad \times 783
$$

$\$ 575$



$8 s$.


#  

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { LICENSED } \\
\text { BY } \\
\text { Roger Lieftrange, }
\end{gathered}
$$

Novemb. the
28. $1673^{\circ}$

# NEW-ENGLAND. 

 Wherein you have the fetting out of Ship, with the charges; The prices of all neceffaries for furniihing a Planter and his Family at his fift coming; A Defcription of the Countrey, Natives and Creatures, with their Merchanril and Phyfical ufe; The Government of the Cosntrey as it is now pof- ble of she moft remarkable paffagss, from the firf difcovering of the Continent of America, to the year 16\%3.

By Jobre Yeffelyn Gent.
Memnere diftich rendred Englifin by Dro Heylin. Heart, take thine eafe. Mers bard to please

Thow baply mighst ofent Thowg onespeak ill Of thee, fome woill

Say beter ; there's ers endo
London, Printed for Giles widdows, at the GreersoDragou in St. Paul ${ }^{\circ}$--Church oyard, 1674.

## TOTHE

RIGHTHONOURABLE, A ND
MOST ILLUSTRIOUS
THE
Prefident \& Fellows OFTHE
Royal Society: The following Account of Two VOX $\underset{\text { To }}{\text { A } G E S}$ New-England,
Is Moft Humbly prefented By the Authour
Fobn Foofelyno

## To the Reader:

TOV are defired by the Ausbour so correct Some literal fiults, which by reas fon of the raggednefs of the Copy bave beere committed.

## G. Widdows.

## ERRATA.

Plge 4. line ro. for soitler, read Soufler: p. 8. 1. 9. tif $f s^{3} d$, I. in $n^{3} d$ : po 120 1. 28. for pound ro pint: p. 15.1.ry. for Tro pound r. Two Jhillings: p. 16 1.27. forbads r.fteels: p.88.1,3. to the 18 is mifplaced, ir flyouid come in tie next page in the begianing of the ro 1 . after contribute your belief p. 89.1. 14. for borns, r. borm: po 89. 1. 17. for lo, r. baw: p.99.1.9 for this, r. his: p. 98.1. 13. for there r. Atill: p. iro. for point, r. joynt : P. II4. 1. 9. for tit whilb, ro that will : p.ris. I. 2.for convenium 8. conveniant: P.132.17. for mith, r. in: po 153. for Alyavia, r. Astania: P. 154.1. Hi. for Longlace, r. Lovelace: P. 180. 1.9. r. true Religiga: p. 181. 1. 16. for main travelinge Wonsen, r. inany ftrange wonen: fome ftops and points t.o are not right, as p.I81. 1.4. the Itop /bould be at onely, fop.181.1.30, the foop Gould be after evil eye: Po 202.1.2. it muft be at low water: P. I9I. 1. 1. r. 1624. p. 397.1.13. r.Tiapuoes: p. 202.1. 17. r. Acomenticus: p.229.1.21. for and r. 20bo:p.252.1. 10. r. Thamas
 s. Buccanects.


A

# RELATION <br> OF TWO <br> VOYAGES <br> TO <br> New-England. 

The firf Voyage.


NNO Dom. 1638. April the 26th being Thurrday, I came to Gravefend and wert aboard the News Suptly, alias, the Nio cholas of London, a Ship of good force, of 300 Tuns burden, carrying 20 Sacre and Minion, man'd with 48. Sailers, the Mafter Robert Taylor, the Mexchane or undertaker Mr. Ednodid Tinge, with $\$ 64$ Paflengers uners, women ind ehildrem.

At Gravesend I began my Journal, from whence we departed on the 26 . of $\mathrm{April}_{3}$ about Six of the clock at night, and went down into the Hope.

The 27. being Friday, we fer fail out of the Hope, and about Nine of the clock at night we came to an Anchor in MargaretHoad in three fathom and a half water: by the way we pat a States man of war, of 500 Tun, caff away a month before upon the Goodroin, nothing remaining visible above water but her main mat top, 160 her men were drowned, the reft raved by Fihermen.

The 28, weltwined into the Downs, where Captain Clark one of His Majefties Captains in the Navy, came aboard of us in the afternoon, and pret two of our Trumpeters. Here we had good tore of Flounders from the Fithermen, new taken Dat of the Sea and living, which being seadill gutted, were fry'd while they were warm; me thoughts II never rafted of a delicate Fifth in all my life before.

The Third of May being AScension day, in the afternoon we weighed out of the * Dowers, the wind at E. and ran down into Doter Road, and lay by the lee, while they font the Skiff store for one of the Matters mates: by the way we pat Sandwich in the

## (3)

Hippe, Sandoron-Cafle, Deal; So we fieered ao way for Donieffe, fromen thence we fieered $S$. $W \cdot \frac{1}{2} S$. for the Beacbie, about one of the clock at night the wind took us a flayes with a guft, rain, thunder and lighening, and now a Servant of one of the paffengers fickned of the fmall poz.

The Fifth day in the afternoon we Anchored, the Ifle of Wigbt W.N.W. io leagues off, Beachie E. No E. 8 leagues off, rode in 32 fathom-water at low water, at 8 of the clock at night the land over the Needles bore $N . W .4$ leagues off, we fteered $W$. afore the Start, at noon the Boult was $N$. W. by W. about $3 \frac{1}{2}$ leagues off, we were becalmed from 7 or the clock in the morning, till I2 of the clock at noon, where we rook good fore of Whisings, and half a fore Gurvees, this affernoon an infinite number of Porpigices Thewed themifilves above water round about the Ship, as fas as we could kenn, the night proved tempeftuous with much lightning and thunder.
The Sixth day being Sunday; at five of the clock at might the Lizard was N.W. by 2F. 6 leagues off, and the Blackbead which is to the weftward of Falmoust was $N_{0}$.W. about $\zeta$ leagues off
The Seventh day the uftermoft part of Silly was N. E. 12 leagues off, and now we began to fail by the loggo B 2 The

The Eighth day, one Boremans man a paffenger was duck'd at the main yards arm (for being drunk with his Maters trong waters which he fule )thrice, and fire given to two whole Sacree, at that inflant. Two mighty whales we now faw, the one fpouted water through two great holes in her head into the Air a grear height, and rnaking a great noife with puffing and blowing, the Seamen called her a Soutler; the other was further off, about a league from the Ship, gighting with the Sword-fifh, and the Flailo finh, whofe froakes with a fin that growes upon her back like a flail, upon the back of the Whale, we heard with amazement : when prefently fome more shan half as fax again we fpied a fpout from above, it came pousing down like a River of water; So that if they thould light in any Ship, the were in danger to be prefently funk down into the Sea, and fallith wich fuch an exrream violence all whole rogether as one drop, or as water our of a Veffel, and dured a quarter of an hour, making the Sea so boyle like a por, and if any Veffel be near, is fucks it in. I faw many of ohefe forout afierwards at neaper diffance. In the afternoon the Mariners flruck a Porpifce, salled alfo a Marfivius or $\mathrm{Sec}+\mathrm{iog}$ g, with an harping Iron, and hoilted her aboard, they

They cut fome of it into thin picces, and fryed, it tafts like rufty $\mathrm{Bacon}_{\text {, }}$ or hung Beef, if not worfe; but the Liver boiled and Coufed formetime in Vinegar is more grateful so the pallat. About 8 of the clock at night, a tlame fectled upon the main maft, it was about the bignefs of a grear Candle, and is called by our Seamen St. Elmes fire, ir comes before a form, and is commonly shought to be a Spirit'; if two a ppear they prognofticate fafery: Thefe are known to the learned by the names of Caftor and Pollux, to the Italizus by St. Nicbolas and St. Hermes, by the Spaniards calledCorpos $S$ antos.

The Ninth day, about two of the clock in the afternoon, we found the head of ous main maft clofe to the cap twifted and thivered, and we prefently affer found the fore-sop-maft crackt a little above the cap; So they wolled them both, and about two of the clock in the morning g new long Boat oars brake away from our Star-board quarter with a horrid crack.

The Eleventh day, they oblerved and made the Ship to be in latitude 48 degress 46 minuts, having great Sea all night; about 6 of the clock in the morning we rpake with Mro Rupe in a Ship of Darsmauth, which came from Marcelloes; and now is Silly $N$. E. by E. 34 leagues off;

## (6)

about gof the clock at night we founded, and had 85 fathom water, fmall brownilh pepperic fand, with a frall piece of Hakes Tooth, and now we are 45 leagues off the Lizard, great Seas all night, and now we fee so the S. W. fix tall Ships, the wind being $S . W$.

The Twelfth day being Whitfuaday, at prayer-time we found the Ships trine a foot by the ferm, and alfo the partie that was fick of the fmall poy now dyed, whom we buried in the Sta, tying a bullet (as the manner is ) to his neck, and another to his leggs, turned him out at a Porthole, giving fire to a great Gun. In the afternoon one Martin Juy a ftripling, fervant to Captain Thomas Cammock was whipt naked at the Cap-ftern, with a Cat wih Nine rails, for filching 9 great Lemmons out of the Chirurgeons Cabbin, which he eat rinds and all in lefs than an hours time.

The Thirtenth day we took a Sharke, a grear one, and hoifted him aboard with his two Companions (for there is never a Sharke, but hath a mare or two ) that is the Pilor-fifh or Pigrim, which lay upon his back clofe to a long finn; the other fifh ( ( $m$ mewhat bigger than she Pilot) about two foot long, called a Remora, it hath no foakles and ficks clofe to the Shsikes belly

So the whale hath she Sea-gudgeon, a finall filh for his mate, marching before him, and guiding him ; which I have feen likewife. The Seamen divided the Sharke into quarters, and made more quarter about it than the Purfer, when he makes five quarters of an Oxe, and after they had cooked him, he proved very rough Grain'd, not worthy of wholefone preferment; but in the afternoon we took frore of Bonitoes, or Spanifh Dolpbins, a filh about the fize of a large Mackarel, beautified with admirable varietie of gliterering colours in the water, and was excellent food.

The Fourteenth day we (pake with a Plimoust man (about dinner time) bound for Nero-found-land, who having gone up weft-ward fprang a leak, and now bore back for Plimoutb. Now was Silly 50 leagues off, and now many of the paffengers fall fick of the fmall Pox and Calenture.

The Sixteenth Mr. Clarke, who came out of the Dorons with us, and was bound for the Ine of Providence, one of the fummer Mands; the Spaniards having saken it a little before, though unknown to Clarke, and to Captain Natbaniel Buatler going Governour, they now departed from us the Wind No W. great Seas and Rormie winds all night.
B: Tre

The Seventecnth day, the wind at $N_{0} W$. about 8 of the clock we faw 5 great Ships bound for the Cbsnnel, which was to the Weitward of us, about two leagues off, we thought them to be Flemmings; here we expected to have met with Pirates, but were happily deceived.

The One and ewentieth day, the wind \$. by $W$. great Seas and Wind fu'd our courfes, and tryed from 5 of the clock afternoon, till 4 in the morning, the night being very formie and dark; we lof Mr. Goollad and his Ship, who came out with us, and bound for Boiton in New-Eugland.

The Eight and twentieth day, all this while a veay gueat grown Sea and mighty winds.

Tomse the firf day in the afternoon, wery thick foggie weather, we failed by an inchanted llind, faw agreat deal of filth and rubbifh floating by the Ship, heard Carodimanodies, Sea-gulls and Crowes, (Birds that alwayes frequent the hoar) but could fee nothing by reafon of the mift: towards Sunfet, when we were paft the illand, it cleared بp.

The Fourteenth day of Fune, very foggic weather, we failed by an lland of Ice (which lay on the Star-board fide) three fragues in length mountain high, is form of land,
land, with Bayes and Capes like high clife land, and a River pouring of it into the Sea. We faw likewife two or three Foxes, or Devils skipping upon it. Thefe Iflands of fce are congealed in the North, and brought down in the lpring time with the Current to the banks on this fide New-found-land, and there ftopt, where they diffolve at laft to water; by that time we had failed half way by it, we met with a French Pickeronn. Hise is was as cold as in the middle of $\mathrm{Fa}_{0}$ nuary in England, and fo continued cill we were fome leagues beyond it.

The Sixteenth day we founded, and found 35 fathom water, upon the bank of ATew-found-land, we caft out our hooks for Cod-filh, thick foggic weather, the Codd being taken on a Sanday morning, the Sce Ctaries aboard threw thofe their fervants rook into the Sea again, although tithey wanted freth victuals, but the Ssilers were not fo mice, amonglt many that were taken, we had fome that were wafted Fifh, $\&$ it is obfervable and very framge, that fifhes bodies do grow flender with age, their Tails and Heads retaining their formetr bignefs; Fith of all Creatures have generally the biggen heads, and the firfl part that begins so taint in a finh is the head.

The Nineteeneh day, Captain Thomas
Cammock.

## (10)

Cammock (a near kinfman of the Earl of Warpoicks ) now had another lad Thomas Jones, that dyed of the fmall pox at eight of the clock at night.

The Twentieth day, we faw a great number of Sea-bats, or Owles, called alfo Alying fith, they are about the bignefs of a Whiting, with four tinfel wings, with which they fly as long as they are wet, when purfued by other filhes. Here likewife we faw many Grandpifces or Herringhogs, hunting the fcholes of Herrings, in the afternoon we faw a great fifh called the zichuella or Sword fifh, having a long, frong and thasp finn like a Sword-blade on the top of his head, with which he pierced our Ship, and broke it off with ftriving to get loofe, one of our Sailers dived and brought it aboard.

The One and twentieth day, we met with two Brifow men bound for Newo-England, and now we are 100 and 75 leagues off Cape-Sable, the fandy Cape, for fo Sable in French fignifieth, off of which lyeth the Me of Sable, which is beyond New. found land, where shey rake the Amphibious. Creature, the Walrus, Mors, or Sea-Hor $\int \rho_{\text {e }}$.

The Two and twentieth, another paffenger dyed of a Confumption. Now we paffed by the Southern part of Newo-found-land, with

## (II)

within, fighe of it; the Sowhern part of New-found-land is faid so be not above 600 leagues from England.

The Six and twentieth day, Capto Tbomas Cammock went aboard of a Barke of 300 Tuns, laden with Illand Wine, and butg men in her, and never a Gun, bound for Richmonds IIland, fet out by Mr. Treleney of Plimouth, exceeding hot weather now.

The Eight and twentieth, one of Mro Edroard Iing's the undertakers men now dyed of the Phehifick.

The Nine and twentieth day, founded at nighe, and found 120 fathome water, the head of the Ship ftruck againft a rock; At 4 of the clock we defcryed two fail bound for New-found-land, and fo for the Streigbers, they told us of general Earth-quake in Nero-England, of the Birth of a Monfter at Bufton, in the Maffuchufets-Bay a mortality, and now we are two leagues off Cape Aun.

The Thirtieth day prowed formie, and having lof the fight of Land, we faw none untill the morning; doubtfully difcovering the Coalt, fearing the Lee fhore all nighe we bore out to Sca.
fuly the firft day, we founded at 8 of the clock ar nighr, and found 93 fathome water defried land.

The Third day, we Anchored in the Bixy

## (12)

.of Maffachufets before Bulton. Mro Tinges other man now dyed of the finall pox.

The Teneh day, If went a thore upon Noddles Viland so Mr. Samuel Maverick (for my paffage ) the only hofpitable man in all the Countrey, giving entertainment to all Comers gratis.

Now before 1 proceed any further, it will not be lmpertinent to give the intending planter fome Intructions for the furnifhing of himfelf with things neceffary, and for undertaking she Tranfport of his Eamily, or any others.

To which end obferve, shat a Ship of 150 Tuns, with 2 Dicks and a half, and 26 men, with 12 pieces of Ordnance, the charge will amount per moneth, with the Mariners, to 120 pound per moneth. It is better to let the Owners undertake for the Victualling of the Mariners, and their pay for Wages, and the Tranfporter only to rake case of the paffengers.

The common proportion of Victuals for she Sea to a Mefs, being 4 men, is as followeesb;

Two pieces of Beef, of 3 pound and $\frac{3}{4}$ pep picce.
Four pound of Bread:
One pound $\frac{\pi}{4}$ of Pedfo :

Four Gallons of Bear, with Muftard and Vinegat for shree floth dayes in the week.
For four filh dayes, to each meis per day.
Two pieces of Cods or Habberdine, making three pieces of a fifh.
One quareer of pound of Barser. Four pound of Bread.
Threc quarecre of pound of Cbeefe.

> Bear as before.

Oatmeal per day, for go men, Gallon I. and Co proportionable for more or fewer.
Thus you fee the Ships provifion, is Beef, or Porke, Fifth, Batter, Cheefe, Fease, Postage, Waser-gruscl, Bisket, and fix Chilling Bear.

For private frch provifion, you may carry with you (in cafe you, or any of yours thould be fick at Sea ) Conferves of Rafes Clove-gilliflowers, Wormwosd, Greew-Ginger, Burnt-Winc, Englith Spirits, Prunes to stew, Raifons of the Sure, Curperse, Sugar, Nusmeg, Mace, Cinnamin, Pepper and Ginger, White Bisker, or Spanifh rusk, Eggs Rice, jaice of Lemmorss well put up to cute, or prevent she Scurvy. Small Skilletss Pipkins, Porrengers, and frall Frying pans.

To prevent or take away S a lickners, Conferve of Wurnmood is very properi, tui shere following Troches I prefer before is.

Firft make pafte of $S_{\text {ugar and }}$ Gmom-Dra. gagan mixad rogether, then mix therewith

## (14)

a realomable quantirie of the powder of Cinnamers and Ginger, and if you pleafe a little Musk alfo, and make it up into Roules of feveral fathions, which you may gild, of this when you are troubled in your Sto. mach, take and eat a quantity according to diferetion.

Apparel for one man, and after the rate for more.
l. so do

One Hatt-m $\quad 0 \quad 0$
One Mormoutb Cap---O 10
Three falling bands $\longrightarrow-0$ I
Three Shirrs-- 076
One Waftcoat-an - 026

One fuit of Cloth - -
One fuis of Canvas - - 076

| Three pair of Irijh Stockins--0 |
| :--- |
| Four paik of Shoos-- |

One pair of Canvas Sheets--- $\quad 80$ Seven ells of courfe Canvas to snake a bed at Sea for two men, $\} 050$ so be filled with fraw
One cousferug as Sa for two meno 60

Sum Toralo 400
victu-

Wiciuals for a wobble year to be carried our of England for one man, and fo for more after the rate.

# 1. s. $d$. <br> Eight buthels of Meal Ln_ 200 Two bufhels of Peafe at three $\} 060$ Chillings a buthel Two buthels of Oatmeal, at four"? and fix pence the buthel Jo .90 <br> One Gallon of Aquaritre- - 026 <br> One Gallon of $O y l$-- 3.6 <br> Two Gallons of Vinegar <br> $-$ 6 

## Note.

Of Sugar and Spice, 8 pound make the tone, is tone and an half, ice 100 pound maketh the hundred, but your belt way is io buy your Sugar there, for it is cheapen, but for Spice you mut carry it over with you.


#### Abstract

A Hoghead of Irish Beef will colt -2 100 A Barrel of Oatmeal - - 0130 A Hogshead of Aqwa-vise will cofl-4 oo A Hogshead of Vinegar- $$
t_{0} \text { so } i_{0}
$$


A Rerstal of fifh, Cod or Habberdine is II 2 pound, will coft if it be merchantable fifh, Two or three and thisty Rials a Kemal, if it be refufe you may have it for 10 or II Thillings a Kerazal.

## Witoder Ware。

l. s. do

A pair of Bellowes 20
A Skoope- - - 09
A pair of whecis for a Cart, it $?$
you buy them in the Countrey, $\} 0140$
they will coft 3 or 4 pound
Wheelbarrow you may have there' $\} 060$
in England they coft
A grear pail in England will coft--. 0 - 10 A Boar called a Canow, will coft in the Countrey (with a pair of $\} 300$
Paddles) if it be a good one
A thort Oake ladder in England $\}^{0} \circ I_{0}$ o 0 oll coft but
A Plough
An Axletree - - - - 008
A Cart—————O 100
For a cafting fhovel -o -oro
For a thovel - ————O 0
For a Sack -an - - 24
For a Lanthorn ——o- I 3
For Tobacco pipes fort beads, and great bouls I4 pernce and I6 pence the grafe.
 Prizes of Iron Wars

Arms for one marin, but if half of yous men brave Armour it is sufficient. So that all have pieces and froordso

One Armour compleat light -0 IT 0 One long piece five foots or five? and a half near Musket bore $\}$ i 2 o One Sword
One Bandalecr-_ One Belt-————————O 0 Twenty pound of powder -- 0180 Sixty pound of that or lead, pistol? and Goof hot

Tools for a Family of Six performs, and So after the rate for more.

Five broad howe at wo shillings? a piece
Five narrow howe at 16 pence a piece

## (18)

do sod
Five felling Axes at 18 pence a piece 76 Two tel hand Caws at 16 pence? the piece \}o 28 Two hand-fawes at 5 fillings :a
piece. One whip raw, feet and filed ${ }^{\text {O }}$ with box
w 10 A file and weft 10 Two Hammers 12 pence $\begin{aligned} & \text { piccemon } 20 \\ & 2\end{aligned}$ Three Shovels is pence a piece thodo 46 Two fades 18 pence a piece Two Augurs - 0 Two broad Axes at 3 Chillings $\} 0,74$
8 pence a piece 40 Six Chiffels ——O30 Three Gimblets-a- 06 Two Hatchets One and twenty\} ~ $3 \quad 6$
pence a piece Two roues to cleave pail at 18 pence a piece Two hand-bills at 20 pence a piece 34 Nails of all forts to be valued --2 0 Two pick-Axes- $\quad 030$ Three Locks and 3 pair of Fectins-0 5 10 Two Curie Combs. - - 00 II For a Brand to brand Beats with --0 o 6 Ere Chain and lock for a Boat -0 2,2 For Coulter weighing io pound ul 34 For i Handovie - 0 : 6


Houfbould Implensents for a F amily of fix perfons, and $\delta$ ofor more or $\mathrm{le} / \sqrt{s}$ after the rate.

For one great Copper $\mathbb{K}$ ettle- 200
For a fmall Kettle - 100
For a leffor Kettle --on 60
For one large Frying-pan $-\cdots-026$
For a imall Frying-pan-—O i 8
For a brafs Morter-—————o
Fora Spit - - - - $022^{\circ}$
For one Grid-Iron- ————————o 110
For two skillets ————— 50 Platters, dithes, \& fpoons of woodo 40 For Sugar, Spice and fruits at Sea $\} 0$ is 10
for fix men
The frauglas woill be for one man balf - Tw

Having refrefhed my felf for a day or iwo upon Noodles-Ifland, I croffd the Bay in a frall Boas to Bofori, which then wes bather aillage, than a Town, thert b.fo
$\mathrm{C}_{2}$
not above Twenty or thirty houfes; and prefenting*my refpects to Mr. Wintborpe the Governour, and to Mr. Costois the Teacher of Bofton Church, to whom I delivered from Mr. Francis Quarles the poct, the Tranflation of the $16,25,51,88,113$. and 139. Pfalmsinto Enslifb Meeter, for his approbation, being civilly treated by all I had occafion to converfe with, I retumed in the Evening to my lodgine.

The Twelth day of Tuly, after I had traken my leave of Mr. Maverick, and fome other Gentlemen, I took Boat for the Eattern parts of the Countric, and arrived at Black point in the Province of Main, which is 150 miles from Bofton, the Fourteenth day, which makes my voyage II weeks and odddayes.

The Countrey all along as $\mathbb{I}$ failed, being no other than a meer Wildernefs, here and there by the Sia-fide a few fattered plantations, with as few houfes.

Aboue the Tenth of Auguff, I hapned on walk into the Woods, not far from the Sinlide, and falling upon a piece of ground oucr-grown with buthes, called there black Currence, but differing from our Garden Curence, they being ripe and hanging in low hy buncties; fer up my piece againft a tarely Oake, with a refolation so fillmy belly,
belly, being near half a mile from the houfe; of a fudden I heard a hollow thumping noife upon the Rocks approaching towards me, which made me prefently to recover my piece, which I had no fooner cock'd, than a great and grim over-growni the-Wolf appears, at whom II hot, and finding her Gor-belly fuft with flefh newly taken in, I began prefently to fufpect that the had fallen foul upon our Goats, which were then valued (our the Goats) at Five pound a Goat ; Therefore to make further difcovery, I defcended ( it being low water) upon the Sea fands, with an intent to walk round about a neck of land where the Goats ufually kepto II had not gone far before I found the footing of two Wolves, and one Goat betwixt them, whom they had driven into a hollow, betwixt two Rocks, hither II followed their footing, and perceiving by the Crowes, that there was the place of flaughter, II hung my piece upon my back, and upon all four clambered up to the top of the Rock, where IImade ready my piece and fhot at the dog Wolf, who was feeding upon the remainder of the Goat, which was only the fore fhoulders, head and horns, the reft being devoured by the the-Wolf, even to the very hair of the Goar: and it is very obfervable, that whers
the Wolves have killd a Beaft,or a Hog, not a Dog-wolf amongit them offers to eat any of it, till the the-Wolves have fill?d their paunches.

The Twenty fourth of Sepsember, being Munday about 4 of the clock in the afternoon, a fearful ftorm of wind began to rage, called a Hwrricane of is an impetzous roind that goes commonly about the Compafs in the Space of 24" bours, it began from the W. N. W. and continued till next morning? the greateft mifchief it did us, was the wracking of our Shallop, and the blowing down of many tall Trees, in fome places a mile together.

December the Tenth, happened an Eclipfe of the Moon at 8 of the clock at night, it continued till after in, as near as we could guefs; in old Englandit began after midnight, and continued till 4 of the clock in the morning; if Seamen would na ake obfervationg of the time, either of the beginning or ending of the Eclipfe, or total darknefs of Sun and Moon in all places mobere they 保all bappen to $b e$, and confer their obfervations to Some Anvifa, bereby the longitude of all places might be cersainly known, robich are nowo very uncero sainly yeported to ws.
1639. May, which fell out to be extream hot and foggie, about the middle of May killd
kill'd within a fones throw of our houfe, above four fcore Snakes, fome of them as bigas the fmall of my leg, black of colours and three yards long, with a Charp horrs on the tip of their tail two inches in length.

Fune the Six and twentieth day, very formie, Lightning and Thunder. Theard now pwo of the greateft and fearfulleft thunder-claps that ever were heard, I am confidenf. At this time we had fome neighbouring Gentlemen in ous houfe, who came to welcome me into the Comprey; where amongft variefy of difcourfe they rold me of a young Lyon(not long before) kill'd at Piccatamay by an Indian, of a Sea. Serpeat or Suake, that lay quoiled up like a Cable upon a Rock at Cape-Ann: a Boat palfing by with Englifh aboard, and two Indians, they would have fhot the Serpene, but the Indians diffwaded them, faying, that if he were not kill'd out-sight, they would be all in danger of their lives.

One Mro Mittiver related of a Triton or Mereman which he faw in Cafcobay, the Gensleman was a great Fouler, and ufed to goe out with a fmall Boat or Canow, and fetching a compafs about a frnall In nd, (there being many fmall IIlands in the Bay ) for the advantage of a thot, was encouncred $\mathrm{C}_{4}$ with

## (24)

with a Tritors, who laying his hands upons the fide of the Canow, had one of them chope off with a Hatcher by Mr. Mittive, which was in all refpects like the hand of a man, the Iriton prefently funk, dying the water with his purple blood, and was no more feen. The next fory was told by Mro Foxpell, now living in the province of Main, who having been to the Eaftward. in a Shallop, as far as Cape-Ann-a Waggon in his return was overraken by the night, and fearing to land upon the barbarous thore, he pue off a little further to Sea; about midnight they were wakened with a loud voice from the hore, calling upon Foxwell, Foxwelld come a fhore,tve or three times; upon the $S_{\text {ands they }}$ faw a great fire, and Men and Women hand in hand dancing round about it in a ring, after an hour or two they vanithed, and as foon as the day appeared, Foxpoll puts into a fmall Cove, it being about three quarters floud, and traces allong the flore, where he found the footing of Men, Women and Children fhod with thoos; and an infinite number of brands-ends thrown up by the water, but neither Indian nor Engliffa could he meer with on the fhore, mon in the woods; the fe with many other fories shey told me, the credit whereaf I will neither impesch nor inforce, but th Il Eatistic

## (25)

fatisfie my felf, and II hope the Reader hereof, with the faying of a wife, learned and honourable Knight, shat there are maxy franger things in the woorld, than ape to be feen between London and Stanes.

September the Sixth day, one Mro Jobn Hick ford the Son of Mr. Hick ford a LinnenDraper in Cbeapfide, having been fometime in the prowince of Main, and now determined to return for England, fold and kill'd his ftock of Cattle and Hoggs, one great Sow he had which he made great account of, but being very fat, and not fufpecting. that the was with pig, he cauled her to be kill'd, and they found 25 pigs within her belly; verifying the old proverb, As fruitful as a white fow, And now we were told of a fow in Virginia that brought forth fix pigs, their fore-parts Lyons, their hinderparts hogs. I have read that at Bruxels, Anno 1564. a foum brought forth fix pigs, the firft wobereof (for the laft in generating is alooayes in bruit bcafts the firlt brouggt forth ) bad the bead, face, arms and legs of a mang but the robole trunck of the body from the seck, was of a froine, a fodomitical monfer is more like the motber than the fatber in the organs of the vegetative forto.

The Three and swentieth, Ilefe Blackpoint, and came to Ricbmonds Illand about three

## (26)

three leagues to the Eaftward, where Mr.
 grave and difcreet man was his Agent, and imployer of 60 men upon that defign.

The Four and twentieth day being Munday, II went aboard the Fellowship of 100 and go Tuns a Flemifh bottom, the Mafter George Luxon of Bittiford in Devonflire, feveral of my friends came to bid mefarewell, among the reft Captain Ihomas Wannerton who drank to me a pint of kill-devil alias Rhum at a draught, at 6 of the clock in the morning we wiighed Anchor; and fee fail for the Maflacbufets-bay.

The Seven and twentieth day being Fryday, we Anchored in the afternoon in the Maflacbufets-bay before Byfton. N(xt day II went aboard of Mr. Hinderfon, Mafter of a thip of 500 Tuns, and Captain Fack, /ore in the Queen of Bobemia a privateer, and from thence I went alhore to Bofton, where II refrethed my felf at an Ordinary. Nest morning I was invited to a fichermans houfe fomewhat lower wishin the Bay, and was there by his wife prefented with a handful of frmall Pearl, but none of them bored nor orient. From thence $\mathbb{I}$ croft the Biy to Charles-tomon, where at one Longs Ordinary Imet with Captain fackfon and others, walking on the back fide we fpied a ratte

## (27)

Snake a yard and half long, and as thick in the middle as the imall of a mans leg, on the belly yellow, her back \{potied with black, ruffet, yellow and green, placed like fcales, ather tail the had a rattle which is nothing but a hollow thelly buffinefs joynted, look how nany years old the is, fo ma ny rattles the hath in her tail, her neck feemed to be no bigger than ones Thumb; yet the fwallowed a live Chicken, as big as one they give 4 pence for in England, prefently as we were looking on. In the afternoon II returned to our Ship, being no fooner aboard but we had the fight of an IndianPinnace Cailing by us made of Bircb.bark, frewed together with the roots of $\int p r u f e$ and white Cedar (drawn out into threads) with a deck, and trimmed with fails top and sop gallanê very fumptuoufly.

The Thirtieth day of September, I wene athore upon Noddles-Iland, where when I was come to Mr. Mavericks he would not lee mego aboard no more, until the Ship was ready to fet fail; the next day a grave and fober perfon defrribed the Monfter so me, that was born at Boftors of one Mrs. Dyer a great Sectaxie, the Nine audd prensietb of June, is pass (is hould feem) poithout a bead, but baving borns like a Beaft, and ears, fcales on a rough skin like fifin enb
called Thomback, legs and clawos like a Hawke, and in other refpects as o Womano cbild.

The Second of OEFber, abour $g$ of the clock in the morning, Mr. Mavericks Negro woman carne to my chamber window, and in her own Countrey language and sune fang very loud and chril, going out so her, the ufed a great deal of refipeet towards me, and willingly would have expreffed her grief in Englifh; but Iapprehended it by her countenance and deportment, whereupon I repaired to my hoft, to leam of him the caufe, and refolved to intreat himin her behalf, for that $\mathbb{I}$ underfood before, that the had been a Qieen in her own Countrey, and obferved a very humble and dutiful garb ufed towards her by another Negro who was her maid. Mro Maverick was defirous to have a breed of Negroes, and therefore feeing fhe would not yield by perfwations to company with a Negro young man he had in his houfe; he commanded him willd the nill'd the to go to bed to her, which was no fooner done but the kickt him out again, shis the took in high difdain beyond her flavery, and this was the caufe of her grief. In the afternoon I walked into the Woods on the back fire of the houfe; and happening into a fine
fine broad wall (which was a Aledg. way) I. wandered till I chanc'e to fpye a fruit as II thought like a pine Apple plated with fcales, it was as big as the crown of a Womans hat; I made bold to Rep unto it, with an intent to have gathered it, no foo. ner had I toucht it, but hundreds of Waips were about me; at laft I cleared my felf from them, being flung only by one upon the upperlip, glad I was that Ifcaped fo well; But by that time I was come into the houfe my lip was fwell'd fo extreamlys that they hardly knew me but by my Gare ments.

The Tenth of October, I went aboard and we fell down to Nantafcot, here Mro Davies (Mr. Hicks the Apothecaric in Fleeto ftreets Sonsin-law) dyed of the Phthifick ao board on a Sunday in the afternoon. The next day Mro Luxon our Mafter having been afhore upon the Governours. Ifland gave me half a fcore very fair Pippins which he brought from thence, there being not one Apple-free, nor Pear planted yet in no part of the Countrey, but upon thas Illand.

The Fifteenth day, we fie faill froman $N$ aro 8 Sacot.

The Siztecnth day Mro Robert Fofter, one of our paffengers Preached aboard upon
the 133 Pfalm; Fito Lord Sball preferve uth going out, fo thy coming in; The Sectaries be. gan to quarrel with him, efpecially Mro Vincent Potser, he who was afterwards quetioned for a Regicide:

The Seventeenth day, towards Sun-fet a Lamer fettled upon our main Maft-top when it was dark I hired one of the Sailers roferch her down, and I brought her into Fruglard with much ado, being fain to feed her with hard Eggs. Afrer this day we had very cold weather at Sea, our deck in a morning ore-fpread with hoarie froft, and dangling Ifickles hung upon the Ropes. Some fay the Sea is botter in avinter, thane ins fuemmer; but Idid not find it $\int_{\text {oo }}$

November the Fifth day, wbout three of the clock in the afternoon, the Mariners obferved the rifing of a little black cloud in the N. W. which increafing apace, made thern prepare againt a coming form, the wind in thort time grew to boitterous, bringo ing after us a huge growns Ses , at 5 of the slock it was pitchie dark.

And the bitter form augmemts; the woild soinds woage
Wif from all parts: and joyn wisth ithe Seas rage.

The fad clouds fink in froorbers; yous aramid have thought,

That high- Spooln- $\int$ gas even russo Heaven bad wrought;

And Heaven to Seas defended: no fam Thoron;

Blind night in darkness, tempests, and her. overs

Dread terrosers loft; yet bis dire lightning turns

To more fear ${ }^{3}$ dight ; the Ser with lightning Burns.

The pilot knew not what to chafe or fly s. Art food amazed in Ambiguity.

The form augmenting fill, the next day about 4 of the clock afternoon we loft our Rudder, and with that our hopes, fo neceffary a part it is, that a hip without it, is like a wild horde without a bridle: yet Arifoole that Eag'e-ey'd Pbilofopher could not give a reason, robby fo Small a sing as as Hes hm froward rate the frito

The Seventh day at night, the wind bes gan to dye away, the next day we had leafare to repair our breaches; it continued calm till the Is day, and all the while we flaw many dead bodies of men and women floating by us.

The Four and twentieth, we arrived be fore Bititiford, having part before under Lumdec-IMand.
$\qquad$

## Easkegexack

## The Second

## V O Y A G E.

IHave heard of a certain Merchant in she weft of England, who after many great loffes, walking upon the Sea. bank in a calin Sun-Thining days obrexving the fmoothnefs of the Sea, coming in with a chequered or dimpled wave: Ah (quoth he ) thou flattering Elements many a time thaft thou inticed me to throw my felf and. my forturies into thy Arms but thou há bitherto proved treacherous 合 thinking to find thee a Nother of encreafe, I have found thee to be the Mother of mifchief and wickednefs; yea the Father of prodigies; therefore, being now fecure, I will truft thee no more: Bur mark this mans refolution a while after, pericislom wimets Spes lucris fuperat. So fared it with me, that having efcaped the dangers of one voyage, mult needs pur on a refolution for a fecond whereia I plowed many churlin billow D
with little or no advantage, but rather to my lofs and detriment. In the fetting down, whereot I purpofe not to infift in a metho. dical way, but according to my quality, in a plainand brief relation as Ihave done al. ready; for I perceive, if Iufed all the Art that poflibly I could, it would be difficultro pleafe all, for all mens eyes, ears, faith, judgement, are not of a fize. There be a fors of flagnant finking fpirits, who, like flyes, lye fucking at the botches of carnal pleafures, and never travelled fo much Sea, as is between Heth-ferry, and Iyon-Rey; yet notwithftanding, (fitring in the Chair of the fcomful over their whifts and draughes of intoxication) will defperately cenfure the relations of the greateft Travellers. It was a good previso of a learned man, never so repors wonders, for in fo doing, of the greateft he will be fare not to be believed, but laughed af, which certainly bewraies their ignorance and want of difcretion. Of Fooks and Mad-men then I hall take no care, I will not invite thefe in the leaft to honour me wish a glance from their fupersilicus eyes; bur rather advife them to keep sheir infpection for theirfine-tongu'd Romances, and playes. This homely piece, II proteft ingenuouny, is prepared for fuch only who well know how to make ufe of their cha-

## (35)

charitable conftructions towards works of this nature, to whom I fubmit my felf in all my faculties, and proceed in my fecond voyage.

Amao 1663. May the Three and twentieth, I went down to Graveferd, it being Satwrday Ilay athore sill Monday the fifth, about II a clock at night, I went aboard the Society belonging to Bofton in the Maffecbuseess a Colony of Englifh in Nero-England. of 200 and 20 Tun, carrying 16 Iron Guns moft unferviceable, man'd with 33 failers, and 77 paffengers, men, women and children.

The Six and twentieth day, about 6 of the clock in the morning we weighed Anchor, and fell down with the ride three or four miles below Gravefernd.

The Seven and twentieth in the after noon, we weighed Anchor and came into the Hope before Deal-Caftle, here we were wind bound till

The 30 day, we fet fail out of the Dowons, being Sazurday about $g$ of the clock in the morning abour 4 of the clock in the afternoon we came up with Beachy by $W$. at Nore.

The One and thistieth at 4 of the clock in the morning we came up with the Ine of Wight, at 4 of the clock in the afternoon

$$
(36)
$$

we had PortlandN. N. W. of us, 6 leagues off, the wind being then at $\mathbb{N} . W$. by $N_{0}$ at 5 of the clock we came to Dartmouth, the wind $W$. S. W.

Fune the firt day, being Monday about 4 of the clock Plinoutb was about 9 leagues off, our courfe W.S.W. the Start bore North diftant about 6 leagues from whence cur reckonings began; the wind now' E.N. E. a fair gale.

The fecond day the Lizard bore N. N.W. in the latitude 5 . 300 leagues from CapeCod in Neso England, our courfe W. and by $S$. One of our paffengers now dyed of a Confumption.

The Fifth day we fieered S.W. obferved and found the thip in latitude 47 degrees, and 44 minutes.

The Tenth day obferved and found the thip in la i ude 49 degrees, and 24 minutes.

The Five and twemtieth day, about 3 of the clock in the morning we difcovered land, about 6 of the clock Flowirs, fo called from abundance of flowers, and Corvo from a multicude of Crowes; two of the Azomes of weftern Mlands, in the Atlanique Ocean Mit above 250 leagues from Lisbon boxe N. W. of us tome 3 leagues off, we fteered wway $W$ by $W$. obferved and found Flomers sobs in the Southern pare in latinude 39 de -
(37)
grees 13 minits, we defcryed a Village and a fmall Church or Chappel feared in a plea. rant valley to the Eafter-fide of the Miland, the whole Illand is rockie and mountanious about 8 miles in compafs, ftored with Corn, Wine and Goats, and inhabited by outlaw'd Portingals, the Town they call Santa Cruz. Corvo is not far from this, I fuppofed two or three leagues, meer mounsain, and very high and ftecp on all fides, cloathed with tall wood on the very top, uninhabited, but the Flororeans here keep fome number of Goats.
The Seven and twentieth day, 30 leagues to the weftward of thefe Illands we met with a fmall Veffel foln from Famaico, but io men in her, and thofe of feveral nations, Engliff, French, Scotch, Dusch almoft familh'd, having been out as they told us, by reafon of calms, three moneths, bound for Holland.

Fuly the fixth, calm now for two or three dayes, our men went out so fwim, fome hoifted the Sballop out and took divers Thartles, there being an infinite number of them all over the Sea as far as we could ken, and a man may ken at Sea in a clear Air 20 miles, they floated upon the 80 p of the water being a neep, and driving gently upon them with the Sballot, of a fudden

## (38)

they rook hold of their hinder legs and lifted them into the boat, if they be not very nimable they awake and prefently dive under water; when they were brought aboard they fobsd and wept exceedingly, continuing to do fo till the next day that we killed them, by chopping off their heads, and having taken off their thells (that on their back being faireft, is called a Gally paich ) we opened the body and rook out shree hearts in one cafe, and (which was more frange) we perceived motion in the hearts sen hours atter they were taken outo I have obferved in England in my youthful dayes the like in the heart of a Pike, and the heart of a Frog, which will leap and skip as nimbly as the Frog ufed to do when it was alive from whom it was taken. Likewife the heart of a Pig will fir after it is esenterated. Being at a friends houfe in Cambridg-fire, the Cook-maid making ready to flaugher a Pig, the pui the hinder parts between her legs as the ufual mannir is, and taking the fn ut in her left hand with a long knife fhe fluck the Pig and cut the fmallend of the heart almoit in two, letting it bleed as long as any bloud came forth, then throwing of it into a Kettle of boyling water, the pig from iwice round about she kittle, when taking of it out to
the dreffer the rubd it with powdered Rozen and Atript off the hair, and as the was cutting off the hinder pettito, the Pig lifts up his head with open mouth, as if it would have bitten : well, the belly was cut up, and the entrails drawnout, and the heart laid upon the board, which notwithftanding the wound it received thad motion in it, above four hours after; there were feveral of the Family by, wish my felf, and we could not otherwayes conclude but that the Pig was bewisched; but this by the way. Of the Sea Turtles there be five forts, firlt the Trunck-turtle which is biggeft, Secondly, the Loggerhead-turtle. Thirdly, the Hawko bill-turtle, which with its bill will bite horribly. Fourthly, the Green-turtle which is beff for food, it is affirmed that the feeding upon this Turtle for a twelve moneth, forbearing all other kind of food will cure abfolutely Confumptions, and the great pox; They are a very deligate food, and their Eggs are very wholefome and reftorasive, it is an Amphibioss Creature going athore, the male shrows the female on her. back when he couples with her, which is rermed cooting, their Eggs grown to perfection the fermale goes afhore again and making a hole in she Sand, there layes hes Eggs which are numerous, II have feen a pack

## (40)

iof Eggs raken out of one Tunte; when they have laid they cover the hole again with fand, and refurn to the Sea never looking after her Eggs, which hatching in the fand and coning to fome firength break out and repair to the Sea. Having fill'd our bellies with Turtles and Bonito's, called Spaniff Dolphins excellently well cooked both of them, the wind blowing fair,

The Eighth das we fpread our fails and went on our vcyage, after a while we met with abundance of Sea-weeds called Gulfweed coming out of the Bay of Mexico, and firr-trees floating on the Sea, obferved and found the Ship to be in 39 degrees and 49 minuts.

The Fifteenth day we rook a young Sharke about three foot long, which being dereft and difhed by a young Merchant a pafenger happened to be very good filh, having very white fleth in flakes like Codd but delicately curld, the back-bone which is perfectly round, joynted with thort joynes, the lpace between not above a quarteit of en inch thick, Ceparated they make fine Table-men, being wroughe on both fides with curious works.
*The One and ewentiech thick hafe wea. ther.

The Five and esyentich we met with

Plimoutb man come from Se. Malloes in France, Io weeks out, laden with cloath, fruit, and honey, bound for Bofton in NereEngland.

The Sixs and twentieth we had fight of land.

The Seven and twentieth we Anchored at Nantafcot, in the afternoon I went aboard of a Ketch, with fome other of our paffengers, in hope to get to Boflon that night ; but the Mafter of the Ketch would not conrent.

The Eight and twentieth being Tuedday, in the morning about 5 of the clock he lent us his Shallop and three of his men, who brought us to the weftem end of the town where we landed, and having gratified the men, we repaired to an Ordinary (forfo they call their Taverns there) where we were provided with a liberal cup of burnt Madera-wine, and fore of plum-cake, about ten of the clock I went about my Affairs.

Before I purfue my Voyage to an end, I thall give you to underftand what Countrie New-England is, New-England is that part of America, which rogether with Virginia, Mary land, and Nova- $\cos i a$ were by the Irdians called (by one name) Wingadacon, after the difcovery by Sir Walter Ravoleigh

Ravoleigh they were named Virginia, and is remained untill King Fames divided the Countrey into Provinces. New-Esgland then is all that tract of land that lyes besween the Nurtherly latitudes of 40 and 46 , that is from De-la-ware-Bay to Nerso found-land, fome will have it to be in latisude from 41 to 45 in King fame's Letters Patents to the Council of Plimouth in $D_{\ell}$ woufthire from 401048 of the fame latitude, is is judged to be an Mand, furrounded on the North with the fpacious River of Cas nada, on the South with Mabegan or Hudfons River, having their sife, as it is thoughr, from two great lakes not far off one anoaher, the Sea lyes Eaftand South from the land, and is very deep, forne fay that the depth of the Sea being meafured with line and plummet, feldom exceeds two or three miles, exc pt in fome places near the Sooe-vian-hores, and about Pontus, obferved by Pliny. Sis Francis Drake threw out 7 Hogsheads of line near Porto-bello and found no bottom, but whether this be rrue or no, or that they were deceived by the Curranis carrying a way their lead and line, this is certainly true, that there is more Sea in the Weftern than the Eaftern Hemifphere, on the fhore in more places than one at fpingtides, that is at the full or new of the moon,
the Sea wiferh 18 foor perpendicular, the rea* fon of this greas flow of waters I refer to the learned, onely by theway I fhall acquaint yous with two realons for the ebbing and how. ing of the Sea; the one delivered in Common conference, the other in a Sermon at Bofton in the Maflacbufets-Bay by an eminent man; The firft was, that God and his Jpirit moving upon the reaters caued the motion; the other, that the Jpirit of the waters gathered the wateers together; as the Spirit of Cbrifit gatbered Souls.

The fhore is Rockie, with high cliffs, having a multitude of confiderable Harm bours; many of which are capacious enough for a Navy of 500 fail, one of a thouland, the Countric within Rockie and mountanious, full of tall wood, one ftately mountain there is furmounting the reft, about four fore mile from the Sea: The defreiption of it you bave in my ratities of New-England, between the mourthins are many ample sich and pregnane valleys as ever eye beheld, befet on each fide with vasiery of goodiy Trees, the grafs man-high unmowed, uneaten and ufelfly withering; within there valleys are fpacious lakes or ponds well fored with Fifh and Beavers; the original of all the great Rivers in the Counuric, of which there are many with Ieffer

## (44)

ftreamis (wherein are an infinite of fifh) manifefting the goodnefs of the foil which is black, red-clay, gravel, fand,loom, and wery deep in fome places, as in the valleys and fwamps, which are low grounds and botfoms intinitely thick fet with Trees and Bufhes of all forts for the moft partio. thers baving no other thrub or Tree growing, but frufe, under the thades whereof you may freely walk ewo or three mile eogether; being goodly large Trees, and convenient for mafts and fail-yards. The whole Countrie produceth fprings in abundance replenifhed with excellent waters, having all the properfies afcribed to the beft in the world.

Smife is't in pace, light poiz'd, so look in clear,
And quick in boiling (which efteemed 2were)
Such qualities, as rightly under(tood Witbouten thefe no water could be good.

One Spring there is, at Black-point in the Province of Main, coming out of muddy-clay thas will colour a fpade, as if batcht woith filver, it is purgative and cures foabs and Itch, $8 \%$

The Mountains and Rocky Hills are gichly funnithed with mines of Lead, Silver,

## (45)

Copper, Tin, and divers forts of minerals; branching out even to their fummits, where in fmall Cremnies you may meet with threds of perfect filver; yet have the Englifi no maw to open any of them, whether out of ignorance or fear of bringing a forraign Enemy upon them, or (like the dog in the manger ) to keep their Soveraign from parraking of the benefits, who certainly may claim an intereft in them as his due, being eminently a giff proceeding from divine bounty to him; no perfon Ifa. 49 . 30 can pretend intereft in Gold, Silver, or Copper by the law of Nations, bat the Soveraign Prince; but the fubjects of our King have a right to mines difcovered in their own Lands and inheritances; So as that every tenth Tun of fuch Oar is to be paid to the propricters of fuch lands, and not to the flate, if it be not a mine-Royal: if if provero be a mine-Royal, every fifth Tun of all fuch $\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{ar}}$ as fhall hold Gold or Silver worth xffining, is to be rendered to the King. The learned 7 udges of our Kinga dom bave lonz fince conchuded, thas alibough the Gold or Siluet conseined in the bafe metzals of a wine in the land of a Subj $E t$, be of lefs value than the bafor mettal; yet if the Gold or Silver do countervail the charge of refining it, of be more masth thanthe baje mestal Spene

## (46)

in refining it, that then it is a mine Royal,' and as wail the base metsal as the Gold and Silver in it belongs by prerogative to the Crown.

The tones in the Country are for the mot mettle-fone, frec-itone, pebble, late, none that will sun to lime, of which they have great want, of the flare you may make Tables eafie to be flit to the thicknets of an inch, or thicker if you please, and long enough for a dozen men to fit at Precious fores there are too, but if you defire to know further of them, fee the Ramie pies of News -England; onely let me add this obfervation by the way, that Cryftal fee in the Sun taketh fire, and feteethdry Tow or brown Paper on fire held to ito There is likewise a forts of glittering rand, which is altogether as good as the glaffie powder brought from the Indies to dry up Ink on paper newly written. The alimate is reafonably temperate, hotter in Summer, and colder in Winter than with us, agrees with our Contitutions better than Dotter Climates, theft are limbecks to our boo dies, forraigu beat will extract the invoard and adventitious heat consume to nataspal $\int_{2}$ o much more beat any man receives outwardly from the beat of the Sun, fo much more pants be the fame inwardly, which is one renin why they

## (47)

they are able to receive more and larger draughts of Brandy, 8 the like Along Sprits shan in England without offence. Cold is less tolerable than beat, this a friend to nasape, that ancuemy. Many are of opinions twas the greateft enemies of life, confining of beat and moisture, is cold and drymefs, the extremity of cold is more eafic to be endured shan extremity of beat, she violent frarpuefs of winter, than the fiery raging of Summer. To conclude, they are both bad, eco much beat brings a bot Weaver, 300 much cold diminibeth the flesh, withers the face, bollowes she eyes, quencheeb nature al heats pellets the hair, and procures baldness.

Aftronomers have taken (pecial knowledge of the number of 1024 of the primcopal apparent noted Stars of all the reft, befides the $\%$ Planers, and the 12 Signs, and if is agreed upon that there are more Stars under the Northern-pole, than under the Southern, the number of Stars under both poles are innumerable so us; but not to the Almighty Creator of Heaven and Earth. who caller therm all by their names. Ifaiz. 40. Levate in e excelfam ocatios veffros to zion dele ques creazut bee? quiz educis in numen militia forum coo ommiad fuss nowinibuss y. cat? In January 1668. two Suns appeared and two Moons. The year before was pubs lifted the Suns parrowative, vindicated by

Alexsuder Nowela young fudient at $\mathrm{Hz} \mathrm{h}^{\circ}$ zard-Colledge in the Maffacbufets Colony, which was as followeth.

Matbematicians bave that priviledge above otber Pbilofophers, that tbeir foundations are So founded upor, and proved by demionftration, that reafori volens nolens muft approve of them, vobent they are once viesped by the eye of the intellect, ipfo facto it grants a probatum eft ; if upon thofe foundations be raifes fanous Arcbiteciures, sobicb are infeparably joynted in, and joyned to their ground-woorks, yet are not their Elements of fuch vaft extenfions, as so bave their dimenfions adequated woith, the machine 领 the primum mobile, and fo include the Fabrick of created beings; but there are $\int$ phears abäve the Spbear of ibeir Activity, and Orbs plaeed above the reach of their InAtruments, wobicb roill non-plus the moft acute enquifitors, át leaft in reference to an accurate ferutiny: bence diffentions about Celeftiab bodies, wobetberthe planets bave any natural light, bas beent a queftions, proving that they borron their lighe from the Suin the being the primitive, they derivatives; be the Augmentum primum, they Orta, who though they bave light inf fe, yet not ex fe. This affer tion is not expugned by Geocearricks wobo produce Sense and Antiguity to Support their fuppofitions; nor oppugned by Heliocenticks,

## (49)

sibo deduce their Hypothefis from reafon, and sewo obfervations: for, quicquid in ambitu alicujus circuli actu diffufurn, comprichenditur, id in centro ejufdem continetur potentia collectum. Should I puit the queftions to the vote, quefionlefs the major part of modern Aftronomers pould carry it afirmasively, but a teftimony being Inarvificialis Argumenrum, I ball found my pofition upon a more Artificial Bafiso As for the multiplication of Eclipfes which Sonae fear, it's "uedlefs, for the extent of the Cone of the eartbs F baddono (a) Centro rerre ) being 250 Semidiameters, it cannot reach Mars; Venus and Mercury never oppole the Sun. It bas been obferved by the belp of Optick Tubes, bat Venus bas divers faces, according ober diverfe pofition to the Sun. Some affirm the Jame of Mercury. but he's not fo liable to obfervation, being feldom clear of the radiancy of the Suns. The fuperior Planets being above the Sums, iurme the fame fide to the Suin, as they do to us. Venus and Mars are snore lucid in their Parhelion, than in their Aphelion. The Telefcope may condince ass of this truth; Evincit enim craff, $\mathrm{op}_{3} \mathrm{ca}^{8} 8$ diflimilium plane partium corpora, planctas cffe. Laftly God made the Sun and Moon, the troogreater lights (though nos the greater lucid bodies) that the Moons lighs is adventitions, followes from bee invifibilizie

In a central Eclipse: hence the other planets are deftizuse of native light; nam an an mamore ad minus valet confequentia negativé.

In the year 1664.8 Star or Comet appeared in Nerw-Englated in December in the Sousb-Eaft, rifing constantly about one of the clock in the morning, carrying the rail lower and lower till it came into the Weft, and then bare it directly before it; the Star it fell was of a duskifh ed, the tail of the colour of vialactea, or the millie way. A formighe after it appeared again rifling higher near the Nadir of point over our heads, of the fame form and colour, of which hear the former Scholar.

Comers ( Say Nasumalijfs) proceed from naaural causes, but they of preceded preternatugal effects. That shy have been Antecedents to Arrange confequents is an universal truth, and proved by particulars, viz. That subich bunt over Hicrufalem before its extirpation by Vefpatian, that vertical to Germany, be fore those cloudy Wars \&c co Soba experience Attefts, and reafon Agents, that they have fer ovid for Sud Prologues to Tragical Ep̀ेogueso For toe future, preludiums to what events shall prove, may be proved by consequence, if thy y bant suffered a privation of their power: full Energise Dr. Ward so Salve Contefts. difinguifhes between Cometaide, rohich are

## (5I)

Sublunary exballations, mind Comere, wobich arg beavenly bodies, coevozs with the Stars; the caufe of the inequality of mobofe motion, is their Apoge and Periges. Concerning the beigbot of the late Comets Orb, becaufe of the deficio ency of Infrrements, bere's pars deficiens. As for its motion December 10.' impas abosse the middle of Virgo. Jan. 24.26 deg. Aries. Some obferve thas Comets commonly followe Conjunction of the fuperiour planetso Aftronomers attribute much to the predominancy of shat planet wobich rules it, robich theyjudge by the Colour; a dull leaders colour, claims Saturn for bis Lord; bright, Jupites; Red, Mars; Golden, Sol; Yellore, Venus; yariable, Mercury; pale, Luna. Alfo to bhe Afpecis it receives from otber planets, the fignit is in, and the boufs of she Heavens in wobich it firt wos. Hence fome may judge a fcheani of the Heavens neceffary, bus unhlef Calculated for its certaine rife ( zobich is zencertains) it's adjudged by the judicious, Superfluous. Some put mucb zruft or virtue in the tail, serming it the Ignomon, $8 \mathrm{c} \mathrm{c}_{\mathrm{o}}$ Bus that is probable of all, robich bas been obferved of fome, that it's alroayes oppofite so the Sun; bence woben the Sun is at the Meridian of the Antipodes it turns, \&cc. Which Regiomont obferved of that in $1475^{\circ}$ and Keckerman of that in 1607 . Longomontax wus obferyes of that in 1618. then 誩s fivf E2

## (52)

appearance wose vertical to Germany and soens Northward, So ats effect began sbere, and made the like progrefs: it's rational, ibat as a caufe, it fhosild operate moff porverfully on thofe in wo bofe Zenith it is, as the meridicnal Altitude; nor is it irrational, that as a fign, it fhould prefage fomerobat to all thofe, in mobofe Horizon it appears; for in reafors Relata fe mutuo inferunt, bence fignum infers fignatum, and the figrifier implies a fignified. Diverfe defire to be certified of the event; but be is woife that knowees it. Some prefume prophesically to Spicificate from generals arutbs: orbers difperazely deny generals and all; of all sobom it's a truth, llacidune in Scyllam, \&x. Noble Ticho concludes,( poith robom I conclude) that it's not rational particularly to determine she fequel; for fiould any, it woould be only in a cintingent Axiom, and proced from fancie; therefore of no neciffsiny confequence, and woould produce only opinion.

A friend of mine thewed me a fmall Treatife wittsen and printed in the Magid-cbufets-Bay by B. D. Insituled An Aftronomical defcritstion of the late Comet, or BlazingStar, as it appeared in New England in the Niath, Tenth, Eleventh, and the beginning of the Trueifitmoneth, 166 . printed at Camo bridet by Samuel Green 1665. An ingenious piece bue becaute I could not perwade
my friend to part with it, If took out forme Thort notes being ftrained in sime, which axe as followes.

Comets are diftinguithed in refpect of their figure, according to the divers afpects of the Sun, into Barbate, Caudate, and Crinite. I. When the fream like a beard goes before the body. 2. When the ftrearn followes the body. 3. When the fiream goes right up into the Heavens.

A Comer is faid to be Vertical to any people, when the body of the Cornet pafreth over their heads.

The light of she Comet alters and varies according to the diverse Afpects of the Sun enlightning it.

Some rook notice of it in the beginning of November.

In Anso Domo 1668. July the Fifteenth happened an Eclipfe of the moon from of the clock at night, till after Ir I digits $g_{0}$ and 35 minutes.

In November following appeared a Star between the horms of she Moon in the midft.

In Anno Domo 1669. about the middle of Tune at 4 of the clock in the afternoon, appeared a Rain-bow reverft, and at night about so of the clock we had a Lurar Rain-bow.

## (54)

The Indians fo far as I could perceive have but little knowledge of the Stars and Planess, obferving the Sun and Moon only, the dividers of cime into dayes and years: they being nearer to the Equinoctial-line by so degrees, have their dayes and nights more equally divided, being in Summer two hours fhorter, in Winter swo hours longer shan they are in England The in of Fune the Sun rifeth at 4 and 26 minu es, and fetreth at 7 \& 34 minutes: in December, the 13 the fhorteft day, the Sun rifech at 7 and 35 minures, and ferteth at 4 and 27 minutes.

Mid-March their Spring begins, in April shey have Rain ald Thunder; So again at Michaelmas, about which feafon they have either before Michaelmas or after ourrageous fiorms of Wind and Rain. It's obfervable that there is no part of the world, which hath not forme certain times of out-rageous ftorms. We have upon our Coaft in England a Michselmas Haw, that feldom fails: in the Wefl-Indies in Augul and Scptember the forcible $N$ irth-wind, which though fome call Tufins or Hurvicaues we muft ditin. guih, tor a night Hurricane is (as Il have faid b. fore) an imperuous wind that goes ab out the Compafs in the pace of 24 hours, infuch a form she Lord Willoughby.
of Parbam Govemour of the Barbadoes was caft awzy, going with a Fleet to reco. ver Sto Cbrifophers from the French, Anno Domo 1666. Tuly Cold weather begins with the middle of November, the winter ${ }^{3}$ s perperually frefzing, infomuch that their Rivers and falt-Bayes are frozen over and palfable for Men, Horfe, Oxen and Carts: FI quore cum gelido zephyrus fers xenis Cymbo. The Nortb-woeft wind is the tharpeft wind in the Countric. In Eugland moft of the cold winds and weathers c me from the Sea, and shofe feats that are neareft the Sca-goafts in England are accounted unwholfome, but not to in Nero England, for in the extremity of winter the NorthEaft and South.wind coming from the Sem produceth warm weather, only the Nortb-Weft-wind coming over land from the white mountains ( which are alwayes ( $\epsilon \mathrm{x}$ cept in Auguf) covered with (now) is the caufe of extream cold wearher, alwayes accompanied with deep fnowes and bitter frofts, the fnow for st e molt part four and fix foot deep, which melting on the fuperficies with the heat of the Sun, (for the mots part (hining out clearly every day) and freezing again in the nighe makes a cruft upon the fnow fufficient so bear a man walk ing with fnow. Thoos upon ito And at this

## $(56)$

Seaferithe Indians go forth on huming of Dear and Moofe twenty, thirty, forty miles up into the Countric. Their Summer is hos and dry proper for their Indians: Wheat, which thrives beft in a hor and dry feafon, the skie for the moft part Summer and win' ter very clear and ferene; if they fee a little black cloud in the $\mathbb{N}_{\text {ort }}$ - Weff, no bigger than a man may cover with his Hat, they txpiea a following form, the clcud in thort time fpreading round abpus the Hoxizon accompanied with violent gufts of wind, rain, and many times lightning and remrible thunder. In all Countries they have obfervations how the weather will fall cut, and thefe sules following are obfirvable in Ntop-England. If the Moon lonk brighe and fair, look for fair weather, alfo the appearing of one Rainbow after a ftorm, is a known fign of fair weather; if mifts come down from the Hills, or deficend from the Heavens, and fettle in the valleys, they promife fair hot weather; mifts in the Evening thew a fair hot day on the mornow: the like when miffs rife from waters in the Evening. The obfcuring of the fmaller Stars is a cerrain lign of Tempefts approaching; the oft changing of the wind is allo a fore-runner of a ftom; the rutounding of the Sea from the thore, and murmuxing of the

## (57)

the winds in the woods without apparent wind, theweth wind to follow: footing of the Stars ( as they call it ) is an ufual ign of wind from that quarter the Star came from. So look whether the refunding of the Sea upon the chore be on the Eaft or Weft hide of the dwelling, out of that quarter will the wind proceed the next day. The rednets of the sky in the morning, is a token of winds, or rain or both: If the Circles that appear about the Sun be red and broken, they portend wind; if thick and dark, wind, frow and rain; the like may be raid of the Circles about the moon. If two rainbows appear, they are a fin of rain; If the Sun or Moon look pale, look for rains if a dark cloud be at Sun riffing, in which the Sun foo after is hid, it will diffolve it, and rain will follow; nebula afcendens indcat imbues, nebula defcendens ferenitatem. If the Sun feer greater in the Eaft, than in the Wert about Sun-fetting, and that there appears a black cloud, you may expect rain that night, or the day following.

Serò rubens Colum aras indicas eff fereииm,
Sod fir mane rubes ventures indices Imp. bree.

## (58)

To conclude; if the white hills look clear and confpicuous, it is a fign of fair weather: if black and cloudy, of rain; if yellow, it is a certain fign of fnow hortly to enfue.

In Anno Dom. 1667 . March, appeared a $f_{1} g_{n}$ in the Heavens in the form of a Sphear, pointing dircety to the $W e f t$ : and in the year following on the third day of Aprit being Friday, there was a terrible Esrthquake, before that a very great one in 1638. and another in 58 and in $166 \frac{2}{3}$. Fanuary $26,27, \& 28$. ( which was the year before 1 came thither') there were Earthquakes 6 or 7 times in the face of three dayes. Earthquakes are frequent in the Countric, fome fuppofe that the white mountains were firft raifed by Earthquakes, they are hollow as may be gueffed by the refounding of the rain upon the level on the top. The Indians told us of a River whofe courfe was not only flopt by an Earthquake in 1668. (as near as I can remember) but the whole River foallowed up. And thave heand it reported from credible perons, that (whilli I was there in the Countric) there happened a serrble Easthquake amongit the Firenib, rending a hage Rock afunder cuen to the center, wherein was a waft hollow of an immeafurable depth, out of which came many inermal Spirits. Ithall
conclude this difcourfe of Earthquakes, with that which came from the Pen of our Royal Mastyr King Cbarles the Firft; A ftorm at Sea woants not its terrour, but ane Earthquake, /haking the very foundation of all, the World baty nothing more of boreour. And now Il come to the plants of the Countrie.

The plants in Newe England for the vao riety, number, beauty, and vertues, may fand in Competition with the plants of any Countrey in Europe. Fobnfon hath added so Gerard's Herbal 300. and Parkinfon mensioneth many more; had they been in New Englaidd they might have found 1000 at leaft never heard of nor feen by any Englifhman before: 'Tis true, the Countrie hath no Bonerets, or Tartarlambs, no glittering coloured Tuleps; but here you have the American Mary Gold, the Eartb-nus bearing a princely Flower, the beautiful leaved Pirnla, the honied Colibry, \&c. They are generally of (fomewhat) a more mafculine vertue; than any of the rame fipicies in England, but not in fo terrible a degree, as to be mifchievous or ineffectual to our Englifla bodice. It is affirmed by fome that no forraign Drugg or Simple canbefo proper to Eugliftmene as their onon, for the guantity of Opium wobich Turks dofafoly take raill kill fora Englifhmen, and that wobich woill
folve their wounds within a day, will no re. cure an Engliftrman in sbree. To which I anfwer that it is cuftom that brings the Turks to the familiar ufe of Opium. You may have heard of a Taylor in Kent, who being afflicted with want of fleep ventured upon Opirsm, raking at firt a grain, and increafing of it till it came to an ounce which quantitie he rook as familiarly as a Turk, without any harm, more than that he could not fleep without ir. The Englif in Nero-England teke white Hellebore, which operates as fairly with them, as with the Indians, who fecping or it in water fomeqime, give it to young lads gathered sogether a purpofe to drink, il if come up they force them to drisk again their vomit, (which they fave in a Birchen-difh ) rill it Gayes with them, $\&$ he shat gets the victory of it is made Captain of the other lads for thar year. There is a plant likewife, called for want of a name Clorones wound wort by the Englifh, though it be not the rome, that will heal a green wound in 24 hours, if a wife man have the ordering of it. Thus much for the general, I Thall now begin to. difcover unto you the plants more particulaxly, and I Thall firt begin with Trees, and of them, firte with fuch as are called in Scripture Trecs of God, that is great Trees,

Trees, that grow of themfeives without planting. Pial. 104. 16, 17. Satiantur arbores Jebove, cedri libani quas plantavit; ( 26 bá avicule nidificent) abítes domicilía ciconia. The Herons take great delight so fit basking upon the tops of thefe Trees. And IThall not be over large in any, having written of them in my Treatife of the ratities of Nees. England, to which Irefer you.

The Oake II have given you an account of, and the kinds; IThall add the ordering of $\mathbb{R e d}$ Oake for Wainfcot. When they have cut it down and clear'd it from the branch es, shey pitch the body of the Tree in a muddy place in a River, with she head downward for fome time, afterwands they draw it our, and when it is feafoned cofficienely, they faw it into boards for Wainfor, ard it will branch outinto curious works.

There is an admixable rare Creature in Thape like a Buck, with Horns, of a gummy fubflance, which I have often found in the fall of the leaf upon the ground amongit the withered leaves; aliving Cature cannot call it, having only the fign of a mouth and eyes: feldom or never fhall you mees with any of ehem whole, bur the head and honsis, or the hinder parts, broken off, from the rifls; the Indiaws call them Tree-Bucks, and hawe a fuperfitious faying (for I belicve

## (62)

they nevar fee any of them living ) that if they can fee a Tree-Buck walking upon the branches of an Oake when they go out in a morning to hunt, they thall have good luck that day. What they are good for I know not, but certainly there is fome more than ordinary vertue in them. If is true that nothing in nature is fuperfluous, and we have she Scripture to back it, that God created nothing in vain. The like Creatures they bave at the Barbadoes wobich they call Negroes beads, found in the Sands, abous troo ixches long, woith forebead, eyes, nofe, moush, chin, and part of the nech, they are alroayis found loofe in the Sands witbout any root, it is as black as 等et, but bencé at comes they know noob. Ibave read likcroife, that in the Canasies or Fortur a e-Illands, there is found a cerzain Creatare, whics' Boys bring bome from the muuntains as oft as they would, andrumed *hem Tudefquels, or little Germans: for they woire dry'd dead Capoufers, almof three footed, zobich any by dideafly carry in one of the palms of bis bands, and sbey woere of ans besmanefrape; but the molole dead Caraafe pas clearly like zuzo Parchment, and their bones zoere flexible, as it were grijules: againt the Swn, alfo, their bowols andintefines roere Seen Surely (Saithmy Authour) the deftroy. ed race of whe Pigmies mas thete. There is

## (63)

alfo many times found upon the leaves of the Oake a Creature like a Frog, being as thin as a leaf, and tranfparent, as yellow as Gold, with little fiery red eyes, the Englifo call them Tree-frogs or Thee-toads (but of Tree-foads I thall have ocrafion to fpealk in another place) they are faid ro be venemous, but may be fafely ufed, being admirable so fop womers over- howing cousfes hung about their necks in a Taffetie bag.

Caprain Smith worites bbat in New-England Bhere growes a cersain berry called Kermes, woorth 10 /billings a pound, and bad been formerly fold for 30 or 40 finilings a pound, robich may yearly be gatbered in goods quantify. Ihave fought for this berry, he fpeaks of, as a man fhould feek for a needle in a bottle of Hay, but could never lighe upon it; unlefs that kind of Solomon- Seal called by the Engliff Treacle-berry beit. Gerard out famous Herbalifa porites that they grono uporía little Tree called Scaflet. Oake, the leaves bave orie farp prickle at the end of it ; it bearetb fmall Acorns: But the gexia or beiry groopes out of the pooody branches, tike an excrefcence of the fubfance of the OatreApple, and of the binnefs of Peafe, af fit wobite, mben ripe of an Afh colour, who in is.


Bo bave roings are put inzo a lag and boulped sp and doonn till dead, and ther made up into bumpss the Maggoz as inef do deem is Cutchenelés $S_{0}$ obat Chermes is Cutcl enelea the beri ries dye fcarleqo Mro George Sands in bis Iravels faith (mach to the fame purpofe) that. fcarles dyegrowes like a blifeer on the leaf of the Holy Oske, a litile 佔ut, yet producing Acorns, being gatibcred they rubb out of it a certain red dujt, that converteth after a while into soorms, which they kill woith Hive, when they beginso quicken. See fartber concerning Treacle-berries and Cutchinele in the rarities of New: England.

The Pine-Tree challengeth the next place, and that fort which is called Boardpine is the principal, it is a fately large Tree, very tall, and fometimes two or three fadom about: of the body the Englijth make large Canows of 20 loor long, and two foot and a half over, hollowing of them with an Adds, and thaping of the outlide like a Eoato Some conceive that the wood called Gopher in Scripture, of which Noab made the Ark, was no othe than Pine, Gen. 6. 14. The bark thereof is good for Ulcers in tender perfons that refufe tharp medicines. The inner batk of young board-pine cue frmall and flampt and boiled in a Gallon of water is a very foverzign medicine for burn

Dit fcald, wathing the fore with fome of the decoction, and then laying on the bark fiampt very foft: or for frozen limps, to take out che fire and to heal them, take the bark of Board-pine-Tree, cut it fmall ard famp ir and boil it in a gallon of water to Gelly, wath the fore with the liquor, flamp the bark again till it be very foft and bind it on. The Turpencine is excellent to heal wounds and cuts, and hath all the propersies of Venice Turpentine; the Rofen is as good as Frankincenfe, and she powder of the dryed leaves generateth flefh; the difilled water of the green Cones taketh away wrinkles in the face being laid on with Cloths.

The Firr tree is a large Tree roo, but Celdomfo big as the Pine, she bark is frnoorh, with knobs or blifters, in which lyeth clear liquid Tuapentine very good to be put into falves and oyntments, the leayes or Cones boiled in Beer are good for the Scurvie, the young budsare excellent to put into Epithernes for Warts and Corns, the Rofen is altogether as good as Frankincenfe; out of this Tree the Poleakers draw Pitch and Tarr; the manner I hall give you, for that it may ( with many other things contained in this Treatife) be beneficial to my Count rrymen, either chere already feated, or that

## (66)

may happen to go thither hereafter. Out of the farteft wood changed into Torchwood, which is difeafe in that Tree they draw Tarr, firft a place mult be paved with flone or the like, a little higher in the middle, about whichthere muft be made guto rers, info which the liquor falls, shen out from them other gutters are to be drawn, by which it may be received, then is ir put into barrels. The place thus prepared, the cloven wood mult be fet uprighr, then mult it be covered with a great number of firr and pirch bowes; and on every part all about with much lome and fods of earth, and great heed mult be taken, left there be any cleff or chink remaining, only a hole left in the top of the furnace, through which the fire may be put in, and the flame and frook to pals out: when the fire burneth, the pirch or Tarr runneth forth firf thin, and then thicker; of which when it is bolled is made Pirch: the powder of dried Pitch is ufed to generate fleh in weunds and fores. The knots of this Tree and fat-pire are uled by the Engliff intead of Candes, and in will burn a long time, bur it makes the people pale.

The Spruccerce thave given you an account of in my Nem- England rarities. In the Northeall of Scotlund upon the banks

## (67)

of L ougb-arg $i c k$, there hath been foriweff of thele Trees 28 handful about at the Root, and their bodies mounted to 90 forat of height, bearing at the length 20 inches diamerer. At Pafcalaway there is now Saruce-tree brought down to the waterfide by our Mals-men of an incredible bignefs, and fo long that no Skipper durf ever yit adventure to thip it, bur there it lyes and Rots.

The Hemlock-tree is a kind of epruce os pine; the bark boiled and ftampt sill it be very foft is excellent for so heal wounds and fo is the Turpentine thereof? and the Turpentine that iflueth from the Cones of the Larch-tree, (which comes nearelt of any to the right Turpentine) is fingulatly good to heal wounds, and to draw out the malice (or Thort, as Helmort phrafes is ) of any Ach, subbing the place therewithor and frowing upon it the powder of $\mathbb{S a g e}$ lesves.

The white Cedar is a fately Tree, and is raken by fome to be Tamarisk, this Tree the Engl部届 faw into boards to floor their Rooms, for which purpofe it is excellemf long lafing, and wears very finooth and white; likewife they make fhingles to cover their houfes wihinftead of syle, at will never warp. This Tree, the Oak and the

$$
F 2
$$

laxch

Larch-free are beft for building. Groundicls made of Larch-free will never rot, and the longer it lyes the harder it growes, that you may almoft drive a nail into a bar of Iron as cafily as into that. Oh, that my Countreymen might obtain that bleffing with their buildings, which Efay prophefied to the $7_{\text {Fewes }}$ in the 65 Chapter and 22 verfe. Non adifcabunt e̛ alius inbabitabit, non plantabunt © alius conedet: Sed ut Junt dies Arboris, dies eruns populi mei, er opus manuums fuarum deserent elecii mei.
 have met with forme as big as my middle, the rind is tawny and upon that a thin $60^{\circ}$ lour of Alhes, the inner part is white, of an excellent fmell like Fennel, of a fweet taft with fome bitternefs; the leaves are like Fig-leaves of a dark green. A decoction of the Roots and bark thereof fweetned writh Sugar, and drunk in the morning falling will open the body and procure a flool or two, it is good for the Scurvie taken fome time together, and laying upon the legs the green leaves of white Helleboreo They give it to Cows that have newly calved to make them caft their Cleaninge. This Tree growes not beyond Black-point Eftwayd it is obferved, that there is no provirch $b$ it produces Trees and plants not growing in other Regiens.

## (69)

## Non ornnis fert omuia tellus.

The Walnut which is divers, Come bearing fquare nuts, others like ouss, but fmaller: there is likewife black Walnur of precious ufe for Tables, Cabinets and the like. TheWalnut-tree is the rougheft wood in the Countrie, and therefore made ufe of for Hoops and Bowes, there being no Yew there growing; In England they made sheir Bowes ufually of Witch, Hzelel, Afh, Yew, the beft of outlandinh Elm, but the Indians make theirs of Walnut.

The Line-tree with long nuts, the other kind Icould never find: the wood of this Tree, Laurel, Rhamnus, Holly and Ivy axe accounted for woods that caufe fire by aftrition; Laurel and Ivy are not growing in Nem-England: the Indians will rub two fean d diticks of any fort of wood, and kindle a fire with them prefently.

The Maple-tree, on the boughs of this Tree lhave offen found a jellied fubfance like ferwes-Ears, which If found upon tryal to be as good for fore throats ©rc.

The Birch-tree is of two kinds, ordinary Birch, and black Birch, many of there Treesare fript of their bark by the Indians, who make of it their Canows, Kettles,
ind Birchen-difhes: there is an excrefence growing out of the body of the Tree called punck, or dead mens Caps, ir growes ae the Roots of Afh, or Betch, or Etm; but the beft is that which growes upon the black Brch, this boiled and beaten, and then dried in an Oven maketh escellent Touchwood, and Balls to play with.

Ader, of which wood there is abundance in the wet fwamps: the bark thereof with the yolke of an Exg is good for a firains an Irdizn bruifing of his knee, chew'd the bak of Alder fatting and laid in to, which quickly belpod him. The wives of sus Wetl-Countrey Englim make a dsink with the feeds of Ader, giving it to their Chidren moubled with the Alloes. It have ralk'd with many of them, but could never apprehend what difeafe in fhould be they fo name, thefe Trees are called by fome Sullinges.

The Indianstell of a Tree that growes far up in the land, that is as big as an Oake, that will cure the falling-ficknofs intallobly, what paxt thereof they ufe, Burk, Wood, leaves or fruit, I could never learn; they promifad often to bring of it to me, but did not. I have feen a tarely Tree grow. ing here and there in vallcys, not like to any Tyees in Eurnpe, heving a mooth bark of

## (7I)

a dark brown colour, the leaves like great Maple, in England called Sycamor, but lar. ger, it may be this is the Tree they brag ofo Thus much concerning Trees, now If thall prefent to your view the Shrubs; and firf of the Sumach Shrub, which as I have told you in New. Englands rarities, differech from all the kinds fer down in our Englijf Herbals; the root dyeth wool or cloth reddif, the decoction of the leaves in wine drunk, is good for all Fluxes of the belly in man or woman, the whites, ©rco For galled places famp the leaves with honey, and apply it, nothing fo foon healeth a wound in the head as Surnach fampt and applyed once in three dayes, the powder frewed in flayeth the bleeding of wounds: The feed of Sumach pounded and mixt with honey, healeth the Hemorthoids, the gurn put into a hollow tooth afluwageth the pain, the bank or berries in the fall of the leaf, is as good as galls to make Ink of.

Elder in Nem-England is Chrubbie, 82 dies once in two years: there is a fort of dwarfElder that growes by the Sea-fide that hath a red pith, the berries of both ase fmallex than Englifh-Elder, not round but corner ${ }^{2}$ d. neither of them fmell fo frong as ours.

Juniper growes for the moft part by the Sea-fide, it bears abundance of skic-colou-

## (78)

red berries fed upon by Partridges; and hath a woodie root, which induceth me pobelieve that the plane mention'd in Jot 30.4. Qui decerpebant berbas é falflagine cum ftirtious: tian radices funiperorums cibo erant illis, was our Indian plane Caffiva. They write rhat ${ }^{\text {funiper-coals preferve fire }}$ longeft of any, keeping fire a whole year without fupply, yer the Indian never burns of it.

Sweet forn, ree the rarities of Nem Eagland, the tops and nuamens of fweet forn boited in water or willk and drunk helpech all manner of Fluyes, being boiled in water it makes ane exullent liquor for Tock.

Current-buthes are of swo kinds red and black, the black curients which are larger than the red fomell like cats pifs, yet ate reaTonable pleafant in earing.

The Gook berry-buth, the bery of which is called Grofirs or thorn Grapes, grow all over the Countrie, the berry is but imall, of a red or purple colour when ripe.

There is a frall thrub which is very common, growirg fometimes to the htight of Fider, bearing a bersy like in fhipe to the fruit of the white thom, of a pile yellow colour at hirt, thensed, when it is ripe of a deep purple, of a delicate Aromatical gath, fomewhat Miprick: to conclude, af-

Waycs
wayes obferve this mule in taking or refus fing unknown fruit: if you find them eaten of the fowl or beaft, you may boldly venture to eas of them, otherwifc do not rouch them.
Maze, otherwife called Turkip-wheat, or Father Indian-whear, becaufe it came fint fromehence; the leaves boiled and drunk helpeth pain in the back; of the futkes when they are green you may make Beverage, as they do with Calamels, or Sugarcines. The raw Com chewed ripens feluns or Cars hairs, or y ou may lay Sump to is : The ladians before it be thorow xipe eat of it parched. Certainly the parched Corn that Abigail brought to Davide was of this kind of grain, ISum. 25.18 . The Feres manner pas (as it is celizered to us by a learned Divine) firrit to parch theer Corn, then they fryed it, and latly they boiled it to a palte, and then tempered it woith water, Cheffer Curra's, Howey and Eggs, this they carried diye. with them to the Calilp, and fo woet the Cakes in Wine or mill; ; fiech mas the pulfe ios of Africa.

French-beans, or rather Americait-beans, the Resbulits call them kiduy beans fiom their thapeand the tis, for they fengthen fie kidneys; they are variegated much, fone being bigeer a great deal than others, lome white,

## (74)

white, black, red, yellow, blew, footed: befides your Bonivis and Calavances and the kidney-bean, that is proper to Ronoalge, but thefe are brought into the Countrie, the other are natural to the climate. So the Mexico pompion which is flat and decply camphered, the fl fh laid to, affwageth pain of the eyes. The water-mellon is proper to the Countrie, the fleth of it is of a fleth colour, a sare cooler of Feavers, and excellent againft the fone. Pomum Spinifum and palma. Cbritti too growes not here, unleis planted, brought from Peru; the later is thought to be the plant, that fhaded Jonah the Prophei, Jonas 4. 6. Paraverat enim Jehova Deus rícinum qui afcenderet Supra Jonam, ut effet umbrafuper caput ejus ereptura eum à malo ipfius; latabaturque Jonas de ricino illo latitia magna. Ricinum, that is palma Cbrifti, called alfo cucurbita, and therefore tranlated a Gourd.

Tobacco, or Tabacca fo called from Tabaco or Tabag., one of the Caribbe-Intunds about 50 Englifh miles from Irinidad. The righe name, according to Monardus, is picielze, as others will petum, nicotian from Nicot, a Portingal, to whom it was prefented for a raxitie in Anno Dom. 1559 by one that brought it from Florida. Great contef there is about she time when it wastirft brought

## (75)

brought into England, fome will have Sir Gobu Hawkins the firf, others Sir Francis Drake's Maniners; others again fay that one Mr. Lane imployed by Sir Walter Raveleigh brought it firf into England; all conclude that Sir Walter Raxeleigh brought is firft in ufe. It is obferved that no one kind of forraign Commodiry yieldeth greater adyrantage to the publick than Tobacco, it is generally made the complement of our entertainmont, and bath made more flaves than Mahomer. There is ehree forts of it Marchantable, the finft horfe T(bicco, hiving a broad long leaf piked at the end; the lecond round pointed Tobacco; third 『wees fomted Tobacco. Thefe are made up into Cane, leaf or ball; these is little of it pianted in Neres. England, neither have they learned the night way of curing of it. It is rowen in April upon a bed of rich mould fiffed, they make a bed about three yards long, or moreaccording to the ground they intend to plant, and a yard and a half over; this they tread down hard, then they fow theirfeed upon it as thick as may be, and fift ine earth uponit, then rread it down again as bard as polfible they can, when it harh goten four or fix leaves, they remove it inoo the planting ground; when it begins tobud cowards flowring, they grop off the

## (76)

top, for the Flower drawes away the frength of the leaf. For the reft I refer you so the Planter, being not willing to difcover their myfteries. The Indians in New England ufe a fmall round leafed Tr bacco, called by them, or the Fithermen Poke. It is odious to the Eng'ilh. The vertues of Tobacco are the fe, it belps digeftion, the Gout, the Tootb-ach, prevernts infecition by foents, it hears the cold, and couls them that Sweat, fecdeth the bungry, fpent fpirits reflareth, purgetb the fomach, killeth nits and lice, the juice of the green leaf bealetb green roounds although poyfoned, the Syrup for many dijeafers, the fmiak for the Phtbifick, cough of the lungs, diftillations of Rboume, and all dijeales of a cold and moita caufe, good for all bodies cold and moitt saken wpon an emptieftomach, taken upona full ftomach it precipitates digefition, imm derately taken it dryeth the body, enflumetb the blout, burtcth the brain, weerkens the eyes and the fineros.

White Hellebrere is ufed for the Scurvie by the Eugligh. A friend of mine gave them firft a purge, then conferve of Bearo berries, then fumed their legess with vinegar, fprinkled upon a piece of mill-itone made hot, and applid to the frres white H:llebore lesves; drink made of Orpine and forrel were given likewife wihit, and S:a-
fcurvis-

## (79)

feusvie-grafs. To kill lice, boil the roots of Hellebore in milk, and anoint the hair of the head therewith or other places.

Mandrake, is a very rare plant, the Indians know it not, it is found in the woods about Pafcataway, they do in plain terms ftink, therefore Reubers-Flowers that he brought home were not Mandrakes, Gen. 30. 14, 15, 16. They are rendered in the Latine Armabiles flores, the fame word fay our Divines is uSed in Canticles, 70 4. Amabiles iftos flores edentes odorem, \&x recunduma oftia noftra omnes pretiofos fructus, recentes fimulac veteres, dilecte mi, repono tibi. So that the right tranflation is, Reuben broughs bome amiable and fopees fmelling Flowers; this in the Canticles ( Say they) expourding the otber.

Calamus Aromaticus, or the fweit fmelling reed, it Flowers in fuly; fee NermEnglands rarities.

Sarfaparilla or roughbind-weed (as forme defrribe it the leaves and whole bind fee with thorns, of this there is flore growing upon the banks of Ponds. Sie the rarities of News-Eugland. The leaves of the Sarraparills there defcribed pounded with Hogs greare and boiled to an unguent, is excellent in the curing of wounds.

Live for ever, it is a kind of Cud-woed,

Alourifheth all fummer long till cold weyther comes in, it growes now plentifully in our Eaglifh Gardens, it is good for cough of the lungs, and to cleanie the breat raken as you do Tobacco; and for pain in the head the decoction, or the juice ftrained and drunk in Bear, Wine, or Aqua vira, killeth worms. The Fifhermen when they want Tobacco take this herb being cut and dryed.
Lyfimachus or Loofeofrifeethere are feveral kinds, but the moft noted is the yellow Lyfimacbus of Virginia, the root is longifh and white, as thick as ones thumb, the ftalkes of an overworn colour, and a little hairie, the middle vein of the leaf whitifh, the Flower yellow and like Primrofes, and therefore called Tree-primrofé, growes upon feedie veffels, foc. The firft year it growes not up to a falke, but fends up many large leaves handfomely lying one upon another, Rofe fathion, Flowers in funes othe feed is rupe in Auguft, this as I have faid is taken by the Englifh for Scabious.

St. Fobn's wort, it preferveth Cheefe made up in it, at Sea.

Spurge or Wolfes milch there are feveral forts.
Avens, or herb-bennet; you have an account of it in Nepo-Englands rarities: but one
thing more I hall add，that you may plaine ly perceive a more mafculine quality in the plants growing in Newo－Englando A neigh－ bour of mine in Heay－time，having over－ heat himfelf，and melted his greafe，with ffriving to outmowe another man，fell dan－ geroully fick，not being able to turn himfelf in his bed，his ftomach gon，and his heart fainting ever and anon；to whom I admi－ niftred the decoction of Avens－Roots and leaves in water and wine，（weetning it itwith Syrup of Clove－Gilliflowers，in one weeks time it recovered him，fo that he was able to perform his daily work，being a poos planter or husbandman as we call them．

Red－Lilly growes all over the Countray amongt the buthes．Mr．Jobnfon upon Gerard pakes the Tulip to be the Lilly of the field mentioned by our Saviour，Matth． 6．28，29．Ac de vefitiv quid folicictie eftis ！ difcite quemodo lilia agrorum angefcame： non fatigantur，neque nemt，Sed dico vabin，ne Solomonem quidem cum univerfis gharia fio
 all bis Royalty was not like one of them．Elis reafons are，firyt from the pape，like alilly； The fecond，becaufe ibofe places wobere tis Saviour was converfant they grow witadive ibe fieldso Third ibe infintite zarzety of the cow

## (80)

lours: The fourth and last realtor, the with dhows beautie and mixture of the e Flowers.

Water-lillys; the black roots dyed and pulverized, are wondrous effectual in the ftping of all manner of fluxes of the belly, drunk with wine or water.
Herba-paris, one berry, herb true love, or four-leaved night-fhade, the leaves are good to be laid upon hot tumours.

Umbilicus ventris, or Nepo-England daifie, ir t is geod for hot humours, Erijipelas, St Avebonie's fire, all inflammations.

Glafs-zport, a little quantity of this plane you may take for the Droplie, but be very careful that you take not too much, for it worketh impetuouny.

Water-plantane ${ }_{\text {}}$ called in Nero-England water Suck-leaves, and Scurvie-leaves, you muff lay them whole to the logs fo draw out water between the skin and the fleth.

Rofa-folis, Sundew, moor graft, this plant I have fee more of, than ever If daw in my whole life before in England, a man may gather upon forme manilh-grounds an incredible quantity in a hort time; towards the middle of June it is in its feafon, for then its fear is hot out to its length, of which they take hold and pull the whole plant up by the roots from the mols with cafe 。

## (8I)

Amber-greefe It take to be Mulhroonta ree the rarities of Neno-England. Monardus writest that Amber-greefe rijet ount of as certain clammy and bituminows earth under the Seas, and by the See fide, the billows caffing up part of it a lund, and fifth devour bbereft: Some fay it is the feed of a Whale, otbers, that it Springetb from fountains as pitci doth wobich filbes Swaillow down; the aio congealeth i\% And formetimes it is found in the crevifes and corners of Rocks.

Fufs-balls, Mutlipuffes called by the Filho ermen Wolves-farts, are so be found plentio fully, and thofe bigger by much than any II have feen in England.

Coraline there is infinite fore of it caft upon the thore, and another plant that is more fpinic, of a ked colourg and as hard as Corral. Coraline laid to the gout cafeth the pain.

Sea-Oake or wreach or Sea-weed the black pouches of Odr-weed dxyed and pulo verized, and drunk with white-wine; is an excellent remedy for the fone

I will finith this part of my relation concerning plants, with an adrmitable plant for the curing and taking away of Corns which many times fore troubleth the Traveller it is mot above a handful high ; she Rittle branches are woodice the leaves like

## (82)

the leaves of Box, but broader and neuch thicker, hard, and of a deep grals-green colourg this bruifed or champt in the mouth and laid upon the Corn will take it away clean in one night. And obferve all Indian Trees and plants, their Roots are but of fmall depth, and fo they muft be fet.

Of Beafts of the earth there be fcarce 120 reveral kinds, and not much more of the Fowls of the Air, is the opinion of fome Naturalifts; there are not many kinds of Beafts in New- England, they may be divided into Beafts of the Chafe of the ninking foot, as Roes, Foxes, Faccals, Wolves, WFild-cats, Raccons, Porcupines, Squncks, Musquafthes, Squirrels, Sables, and Mattrifes; and Beafts of the Chafe of the fweet foor, Buck, Red Dear, Rain-Dear, Elke, Marous $\mathrm{e}_{\text {, }}$ Maccarbb, Bear, Beaver, Otter, Marten, Hark.

The Roe a kind of Deer, and she Heeref Beaft upon carth is here to be found, and is good verifon, but not over fat.

The Fox, the malle is called a dog-fox, the female a bitch-fox, they go a clickering the beginning of the fipring and bring forth their Cubs in May and Jume. There are for or three kinds of catm; one a great yellow For, another grey, who will climb up into Trees; the black Foos is of much


## (83)

in eqgiand from Holy-Rood day, till the Annurciationo. In New- England they makc beft forest in the depth of winter: they lavie a fledg-load of Cods-heads on the other fide of a paled fence when the moon flines, and about nine or ten of the clock the Foxes come foif, fornetimes two or three, of hall a dozen, and more ; thefe they fhoot, and by that time they have cafed them, there will be as many; So they continue mooting and killing of Foxes as long as the mook thineth: I have known half a feore killsd in one night. Their pilles are bonie like a doggs, their fat liquified and put into the ears eafech the pain, their tails or buftes are very fair ones and of good ufe, bue theith skins are fo thin ( yee thick fee with deep furr) that they will hardly hold the dres fing

Jaccals there be abundence, which is a Crcature much like a Eox, but frnaller, they are very frequent in Paleffina, or the Holyland.
The Wolf feekech his mate and goes a dicketing at the fame feafon with Foxers and bring forth thcir whelps as they do, but their kennels are under thick buthes by great Trees in remote places by the fwarmps ${ }_{\text {i }}$ he is to be hunted as the Fox from Holy. rood day fill the Aununciationo But there

$$
\text { G } 3 \text { the }
$$

they have quicker way to deftroy them. See New. Englands rarities. They commonly go in routs, a yout of Wolves is 18 ormore, fornetimes by couples. In 1664. we found a Wrolf ancep in a fmall dry fwamp under an Odke, a grear mantiff which we had with us feized upon him, and held him till wo had put a rope about his neck, by which we brought him home, and tying of him to a frake we bated him with fmaller Doggs, and had excellent fort; but his hinder legg being broken, they knockt out his brainso Sometime before this we had an exsellent courfe after a lingle Wolf upon the hard fands by the Sea fide at low water for a mile or two, at laft we loft ous doggs, it being (as the Lavicalhire people phrafe it) twi-1 ght, that is almon dark, and went beo yond thern, for a maftiff-bitch had eeized upon the Woff being gotten into the Sea, and there held him till one went in and led him out, the bitch keeping her hold till shey had syed his leggs, and fo carried him frome like a Calf upon a faff between two men : being brought into the houfe they umbound him and fer him upon his leggs, he not offering in the leaft to bite, or fo much as to the his teeth, but clapping his fiem betwixe his leggs, and lecring towards the door would willingly have had his libero

## (85)

sy, but they ferved him as they did the other, knockt his brains ouf, for our doggs were not then in a condition to bate hims their eyes fhine by night as a Lapthorn: the Fangs of a Wolf hung about childrens necks keep them from frighting, and are very good to rub their gums with when they are breeding of Teeth, the gall of a Wolf is Soveraign for fwelling of the finews; the fiants or dung of a Wolf drunk with whitewine helpeth the Collick.

The Wild-cat, Lufern or luceret, or Oance as fome call it, is not inferiour to Lamb, their greafe is very foveraign for lamenefs upon raking cold.

The Racoon or Rattuon is of two forts, gray Rattoons, and black Rattoons, theiw greafe is foveraign for wounds with bruifes, aches, Atrins, bruifes; and to anoint affers broken bones and dillocations.

The Squnck is almoft as big as a Racoons, perfect black and white or pye-bald, with a buth-tail hike a Fox, an offenfive Carion: the Urine of this Creature is of fo ftrong a feent, that if it light upon any thing. there is no abiding of it, it will make a man fmell, shough he were of Alexsunders complezion; and fo lharp that if he do bus whisk his bufh which he piffeth upon in the face of a dogg hunting of him, and that G3 3तy

## (86)

pay of it light in his eyes if will make him almon mad with the fmarr thereof.

The Musquafoes is a fmall Beall that lives in flallow ponds, where they build them houfes of earth and Aticks in thape like molehills, and feed upon Calamus Aromaticus: in May they foent very ftrong of Muske; their furr is of nogreat efteern ; their fones wrapt up in Corten-wool will continue long time, and are good to lay amongh cloths to give thern a grateful fmell.

The squirvil, of which there are three Corts, the moufe-fquirril, the gray fquirril, and the 目ying quirril, called by the Indian Afspanick. The moufe-fquirvil is hardly fo big as a Rat, Atreak'd on both fides with black and red flreaks, they are mifchievous vermine deftroying abundance of Corn both in the field and in the houfe, where they will gnaw holes into Cheits, and tear clothes both linnen and wollen, and are notable nut-gatherers in Auguff) when hafel and filbere nuts are ripe you may fee upon evtry Nut-frce as may moufe fquirtils as kaves; So shat the us are gone in a trice, which they convey to their Drays of Nefts. The gray fquirril is pretty large, almolt as big as a Conie, and are very good meat: in fome pars of the Countrie there are many of them. The fying fquirsil is fo called, be-
caufe (his skin being loofe and large) he fpreads it on both fides like wings when he paffeth from one Tree to ancther at greae diftance. I cannot call it tlying nor leaping, for it is both.

The Matrife is a Creature whofe head and fore pasts is the ped fumewhat like a Lyons, nor altogether fo big as a houfc-caif they are innumerable up in the Countrey, and are eftecmed good furr.

The Sable is much of the fize of a Mattrife perfect black, but what fore there is of them I cannot rell, I never faw bus two of them in Eight years fpace.

The Martin is as ours are in Ergland, but blacker, they breed in holes which they make in the earth like Conies, and are inmumerable, their skins of furr ate in much requeft.

The Buck, Stag, and Rain-Dear are Creatures that will live in the coldeft clio mates, here they are innumerable, bringing forth three Farons or Calues at a time, which they hide a mile afunder to prevent their deftruction by the Wolves, wild-Cats, Bears. and Mequans: when they are in fealon they will be veryfat; there are but few Main by the Englifto. The Indians who thoot therng and sake of them with toyls, bring them in
G4 with
with their fuet, and she bones that grow ppon Stags-Hearss.

What would you fay, if Ifhould tell you that in Greer-land there are Does that have as large horns as Bucks, their brow Antlers growing downwards beyond their Mufles, and broad at the end wherewith they fcrape weway the fnow to the grafs, it being im. poffible for thern otherwayes to live in thole cold Countries; the head of one of thefe Does was formetime fince nailed upon a fignpoit in Chartcr-bouferlane, and thefe following verfes writen upon a board underneath it.

Like a Bucks-beadffandion operavern, And yet am rone; hay, woonder not, 'tis true i The living Beaft that the ee fair horns did opos Well knopu to many, was a Green-land Doeq. The proverb old is bere fulfill d in me, That cevery like is not the fame youn feco

The Magfe or Elke is a Creature, or rather if you will a Monfter of fuperfluisy: a fullgrown Moofe is many times bieger than an Eaghifh Oxe, their horns as I have faid difewhere, very big (and branchr out into palms) the tips whercof are fometimes suand to be swo fathom afunders (a fathom

## (89)

is fix feet from the tip of one finger to the tip of the other, that is four cubits, and in height from the toe of the fore-foot, to the pitch of the fhoulder twelve foor, both which hath been taken by fome of my feep. sique Readers to be montrous lyes. If you confider the breadth that the beat carrieth, and the magnitude of the horns, you will be eafily induced to contribute your befief. And for their height fince II came into England I have read Dr. Scroderns his Chymical difpenfatory tranllated into Englifen by Dr. Rowoland, where he wrises that mbera be lived in Finland under Guftavus Horns, be Sho an Elke that woas killed and prefersed so Guftavus bis. Motber, feventeen Jpans bigho Lo you now Sirs of the Gibing crue, it you have any skill in menfuration, tell me what difference there is between Seventeen fpans and rwelve foot. There are certain tranfendentia in every Creature, which are the indelible Charaters of God, and which difcover God; There's a prudential for you, as ${ }^{7}$ fobn Rbodes the Fifherman ufed to fay to his mate, Kite Lux. But to go on with the Moofe; they are accounted a kind of Deer, and have three Calves at a time, which they hide a mile alunder too, as other Deer do, their skins make excellent Coats for Marizl men, their finews which are as

## (90)

Tig as mans finger are of perdurable roughnefs and much ufed by the Indians, the bone that growes upon thi is heart is an excellent Cordial, their bloud is as thick as an Afles or Bulls who have the thickeff bloud of all others, a man the thinnef. To what age they live I know not, certainly a long time in their proper climate. Some particular living Creatures cannos live in every particulay place or region, efpecially woith thé Same joy and felicitiy as it did wobere it roas firft brid, for the certain agreement of nature shat is between the place andsbeeting bred in bhat place: As appeareth by Elephants, wobich being tranflated and brought out of the Second or Third Climate, shough they may hive, yer will shey never ingender or bring forto goungo So for plants, Birds, ore. Of both thefe Creatures, fome few there have been brought into England, but did not long consinue. Sir R. Buker in his Chronicle tells us of an Elephant in Henry the Thirds $\mathbb{R}$ aign, which he faith was the firft that was everfen there, which as it feenas is an error, unle fs he refirain it to the Norman's eime. For Mr. Speed writeth that Clandius Drufus Emperour of Rome brought in the firft in his Army; the bones of which digg'dup fince are taken for Gyanis bones. As for the Moofe the firt that was feen in Euglazd,

## (91)

was in King Cbarles the Firf Raign; thus much for thefe magnals amongit the Crea. tures of God to bewondered at, the next beaft to be mentioned is

The Maurouff, which is Comewhat like a. Moofe, but his homs are buefrnall, and himplelf aboue the free of a $S$ tag, thefe are the Deer that the Hefofooted Woves huns after.

The Maccarib is a Creature not found that ever I heard yet, but upon Cape-Sable near to the Frencl plantations.

The Bear when he goes to mate is a terrible Creature, they being forth their Cubs in March, hunted with doggs they take a Tree where they thoot them, when be is fat he is excellent Venifon, which is in Acorn time, and in winter, but then there is none dares to attempt so kill him but the Indiano He makes his Denn amonght thick Buthes, thruting in here and there fore of $M_{9} \int s_{\text {, which }}$ being covered with fnow and melting in the day time wich heat of the Sun, in the night is frozen into a thick coat of Ice; the mouth of his Den is very narrow, here they lye fing!, never two in a Din all winter. The Indian as foon as he finds shem, creeps in uponall four, feic \& with his left hand apon the neck of the Areping Bear, dageg him to the mouth of the

## (92)

the Den, where with a club of frnall hatchet in his right hand he knocks out his brains before he can open his eyes to fee his enemy. But fometimes they are too quick for the Indians, as one amongh them callid black Robin lighring upon a male- Bear had a piece of his buteock tom off before he could fetch his blow: their greafe is very foveraign. One Mro Purcbase cured himo Cell of the Sciatica with Bears-greefe, keep. ing fome of it continually in his groine. It is good too for fwelld Cheeks upon cold, for Rupture of the hands in winter, for limbs raken fuddenly with Scisticu, Gout, or other difeafes that cannot fand upright nor go, bed-rid; it muft be well chaft in, and the fame cloth laid on Aill; it prevents the thedding of the hair occafioned by the coldnefs of winters weather: and the yard of a Beap which as a Doggs or Foxes is bonie, is good for to expell Gravel our of the kid. neys and bladder, as II was there sold by one Mr. Abrabam Pbilater a ferfey-man.

The Beaver or Pound-dog is an Amphibious Creature, lives upon the land as well as in the water. I fuppore they feed upon fifh, but amfure that the Bark of Trees is alfo their food; there is an old proverbial raying, fic me jubes quotidie, ut fiber Solicem: you love me as the Beaver doth the willow: who
who eateth the Bark and killeth the Treee? They will be tame, witnefs the Beaver that not long fince was kept at Bofon in the Mafjacbufets-Bay, and would run up and down the frreets, returning home without a call. Their skins are highly valued, and their ftones are good for the palfie, frembling, and numbnefs of the hands, boiling of them in Oyl of Spike, and anointing the finews in the neck. If you take of Caffori= ume ewo drams, of womans hair one dram, and with a little Rozen of the Pine-Tree, make it up into pills as big as Filberts and perfume a woman in a fit of the mother with one at a time laid upon coals under her noftrils, it will recover her out of hers fit. The greafe of a Beaver is good for the Nerves, Convulfions, Epilepfics, Apoplexies $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{c}} \mathrm{c}$. The rail as I have faid in another Treatife, is very fat and of a mafculine vertue, as good as Eringo's or SatyrionRoots.

The Otter or River-Dog is Amphibious too, he hunteth for his kind in the fpring, and bringeth forth tis whelps as the Beaver doth, they are generally black, and very numerous, they are hunted in Emgland from Sbrovetide uncill Midfuwmer, but in Newo Eng land they fake there when they cand The skin of an Oterv is worth Ten Shillinge, and
and the Cloves made thereof are the bef fortification for the hands againft wet weas ther shat can be thought of, the furr is ex. cellent for muffs, and is almoft as dear as Beaver, the greafe of an Otter will make fin turn up their bellies, and is of rase ufe for many things.

The Hare, Ihave no more to write of them than shat they kindle in hollow Trees. What elfe concerns him, or any of the fore-mentioned Creafuses you have in my Nereo Englands rarities so which Irefer you.

The Porcupine likewife I have treated of, only this If forgot to acquaint you with, thar they lay Eggs, and are good meato

The laft kind of Beafts are they that are begot by equivocal gemeration, as Mutes and feveral others, that when the Beatts were brought by the Almighty Creator to Adam, who gave them names, were not shen in reram naiupc. Of thefe there are not many known in Newo-England. 1 know but of one, and that is tha Indian dog begoteen betwizt a Welf and a Fox, or between a Torc and a Wolf, which they made ufe of, taming of them, and bringing of them up to huns with, but fince the Englibs came mo mongh them they have gaten thore of our doss, which they bringup and heep in as much fubjection as they do theis webb:

## (95)

Of Birds there are not many more ethans r 20 kinds as our Naturalifs have conjectured, bur I think they are deceived; they are divided into land-birds and water-birds, the land-birds again into birds of prey, birds for meat, finging-birds and others.

The Pilbannaso is the King of Birds of prey in Ner-England, fome take him to be a kind of Eagle, others for the Indianm Ruck the biggeft Bird that is, except the Oftricb. One Mr. Hiltons living at Pafcatezoay, had the hap so kill one of them: being by the Sea-fide he perceived a great thadow over his head, the Sun thining out clear. cafting up his cyes he faw a montrous Rird foaring alofe in the air, and of a frudden all the Ducks and Geefe, (shere being then a greatmany) dived under water, nothing of them appeasing but their heads. Mr. Hiltom having made readie his piece, tho: and brought her down to the ground, how he difpofed of her 1 know not, but thad he rakem her alive \& fent her over into England, neither Baribolonsen nor Saurbridge= Fair could have produced fuch another fighto

Hankes there are of feveral kinds: as Gofhawkes, Falcons, Lawiers, Sparrasp. bemkes, and a lietle black batole bighly prized by the Indians who wear tiom on their
heads, and is accounted of worth fufficient to ranfome a Sagamour: they are fo Atranges ly couragious and hardic, that nothing flyeth in the Air that they will not bind witho I have feen them tower fo high, that they have been fo fmall that foacely could they be taken by the eye. Hamkes greale is very good for fore eyes.

The Ofprey Ihave treated of. There is a frmall Ah-colour Bird that is fhaped like a Hawoke with talons and beak shat falleth upon Crowes, mounting up into the Air afrer them, and will beat them till shey make them cry.

The Valturg or Geire, which is fpoken of in Levit. Is. It.and called a Gripe, their skins are good to line doublets with, and she bones of their head huag about the neck helpeth the head-acho

The Gripe; fee New Englands ranifies, and for the Tutrkie-buzzard.

The Owl the mof flagging Bird that is, of which there are three forts, a great. grey Ool with ears, a little grey Ond, and a whire Orol. which is no bigger than a thrufoo Plinare writes that the brains of an Onol ano fwageth the pain \& inflammation in the lap of the ear. And that Eges of an Onit put sinto the liquour that a tofpor ufeth to be drunk with, will make ham loath drumen. nef
nets ever after. But now peradveature fome will fay, what doth this man mean 80 bring Owls to Athens? verily Sirs I prefúme fo fay? had I brought over of she lietle white Opols they would have been acceptable, they are good moufers, and pretey Birds to look upon: the Abbenians, no quettion ase betrer imployed than to rake notice of my Opols, pour ragged Birds they are and want thofe gliftering golden feathess that Draian's Owol is adorned with, yes they are Comewhat of that nature; if and Abmaian chance in this feafon of divertifernent to caft an eye uponthem IThall be glad, bue more glad if he vouchiafe so prune and corred their feathers, which I contef are difcompofed for wantof Art; plain Birds they are, and fit for none but plain men to manage. Sirs do not mittake me, there's no man living honouss an Athenian more than Ido, efpecially where I perceive great abilities concomiting with goodnefs of nature: A good nature (faith Mr. Perkins) is the Character of Gud, and God is the father of leaming ${ }^{\text {a }}$, knowledge, and every good gift, and hath condetcended to become a Sohool-matier so us poor mortals, fuxnifhing of us with Philofophy, Hiftorie, Divinity by his troly Scriptures, which if we diligendy lamand practife, we thall in

## (98)

time be brought into his Heavenly Academny, where we thall have fulnefs and perfection of knowledge eternally. But there are a Ceneration of men and women in this prophane age that defifife Gods learning and his ulhers to the Abbenians, choofing to wallow in the pleafures of fin for a feafon. IThall conclude this excurfion, with that which a Poef writ fometime fince, and then return to the trimning of my $O$ molo

Say thou pour']t them Wheat,
And they rvoseld Acorns eat:
Twoere fimple fury in thee there zo wo af Thy felf, on them that bave no taft:

No, give them draff their fill.
Husks, Grains and froill;
They that love Lees and leave the buftie Wine, Envy thems rot, their palats with the Swine.

The Raven is here numerous and Crowes, but Rooks, Danes, Popinjaes, Megpies there be none. It is obferved that the female of all Birds of prey and Ravin is ever Bigger than the male, more venturous, hardy, and watchful: but fuch Birds as do not live by prey and Ravin, the male is more large than the female. So much for Birds of prey, the next are Birds for the difh, and the finf of thefe is,

## (99)

The Turkie, which is in Newo-Englanid a wery large Bird, they breed twice or thrice in a year, if you would preferve the young Chickens alive, you muft give them no watex, for if they come to have their fill of water they will drop away Atrangely, and you will never be able to rear any of thems they are excellent meat, efpecially a TurkieCapon beyond that, for which Eighe fhillings was given, their Eggs are very wholefome and reffore decayed nature exceeding1y. But the Frencb fay they breed the Leprofie; the Indeffes make Coats of Turkige feathers woven for their Children.

The Partridge is larger than ouss, whice flefht, but very dry, they are indeed a fors of Partridges called Groofes.

The Pidgron, of which there are millions of millions, II have feen a flight of Pidgrons in the fpring, and at Micbacelmas when they yeturn back to the Southward for four or five miles, that to my thinking had neitheis beginning nor ending, length nor breadth, and fo thick that II could fee no Sun, they joyn Neft to Neft, and Tree to Tree by their Nefts many miles together in PineTrees. But of late they are much dimio nifhed, the Englijb teking them with Nets. I have bought at Bofton a dozen of Pidgeons ready pullid and garbidgd for three pens

## $(100)$

Ring-Doves they Tay axe there foo, but I could never fee any.

The Snow. Bird is like a Cbaf-Firch, go in flocks and are good mear.

The finging Birds are Thraphes with red breatis, which will be very fat and are good meat, fo ase the Threffels, Filladies are frmall finging Birds, Ninmurders little yellow Birdso Neco-England Nightingales painted with oriens colouts, black, white, blews yellow, green and farlet, and fing fweetly, Wood-larks, Wrens, Smallows, who will fie upon Trees, and Starlings black as Ravens with fcantet pinions; other forts of Birds there are, as the Truculius, Wag 20ater, which is here of a brown colour, Titumoue two or three forts, the Dunneck or hedge-Sparroos who is flarke naked in his winter mefi. The golden or yellow hammers a Bird about the bignefs of a Ibruth that is all over as red as bloud, wood-Peckers of wo or three fors, glorioully fet out with variety of glittering colours. The Colibry, Wiemalin, or rifing or waking Bird, an Enblem of the Refurrection, and the wonder of little Birds.

The water-fowl are thefe that follow, Hookers or wild-Swans, Cranes, Geefe of three fores,grey, white, and the brant Goofe, the fint and laft are beit medt, the white are

## (101)

lein and tough and live long time: whereupon the prowerb, Older than a white Goofe; of the skins of the necks of grey Geefe with their Bills the Indiany makes Mantles and Coverlets fo wing thern rogether and they thew prettily. There be four forts of Ducks, a black Duck, a brown Duck like our wiid Ducks, a grey Duck, and a great black and white Duck, thefe frequent Rivers and Ponds; but of Ducks there be many more forts, as Hounds, old Wives, Murres. Doies, Sbell-drakes, Sboulers or Sbofers, Widgeons, Simps, Teal, Blew wing ${ }^{2}$ d, and green wing'd, Divers or Didapers, or Dipchicks, Fenduck, Duckers or Moorbens, Cooss. Pocbards, a water-fowl like a Duck, Plunge. ons, kind of water-fowl with a long reddifh Bill, Puets, Plovers, Smethes, Wilmotes? a kind of Teal, Godnoits, Humilities, Knotess Red-Sbankes, Wobbles, Loones, Gulls, white Gulls, or Sea-Cobbs, Caredemandies, Herons, grey Bitterns, $O_{x}$-eyes, Birds called $O_{x i n}$ and Keen, Petterels, Kings fighers, which breed in the foring in holes in the Sea-banks, being imapt to propagare in Summer, by reafon of the drinefs of theirbodies, which becomes more moif when their pores are clored by cold. Moft of there Fowls and Birds are eatable. There are ittle Bieds that frequene the Sethore in flocks called sander lins.

$$
(102)
$$

they are about the bignefs of Sparroms and in the fall of the leaf will be all fat when In was firft in the Countrie the Englifth cut theminto frmall pieces to put into their Puddings inftead of fuet, I have known rwelve fore and above kill'd at two thors. Thave not done yet, we mult not forget the Cormorame, Sbape or Sbarke; though I cannot commend them to our curious palats, the Indians will eat them when they are Aey'd, they take them prettily, they rooft in the night upon fome Rock that lyes out in the Sea, thither the Indian goes in his BirchCanows when the Moon Chines clear, and when he is come almoft to it, he lets his Qanown drive on of it felf, when he is come under the Rooks he thoves his Boat along till the come juft under the Cormorants watchman, the reft being afleep, and fo foundly do deep that they will frore like fo many Piggs; the Indiars thrufts up his hand of a ludden, grafping the watchman fo hard round about his neck that he cannot cry out; as foon as he hath him in his Canow the wrings off his head, and making his Canow faft, he clambreth to the rop of the Rock, where walking fofty he takes them up as he pleafeth, fill wringing off their heads; when he hoth flainas many as his Canow can carry, he gives a fhout

## (103)

which awakens the furviving Cownorsms? who are gone in an inftant.

The next Creatures that you are to rake notice of, are they that live in the Element of water. Pliny feckons them to be of 197 kinds, but certainly if it be true that there is no Bealt upon Earth, which harh not his like in the Sea, and which (perhaps) is not in fome part parallel'd in the plants of the Earth; we may by a diligent fearch find out many more: of the fame opinion is the Poet, who faith that it is

Affirm'd by fome that robat on Earth wo find, The Sea can parallell in Ihape and kind.

## Divine $D$ ubertus goes further.

You Divine woits of elder dayes, from wobons The deep invention of rave rooplds bath cons", Took you not pattern of our chiefet Tooles Out of the lap of Thetis, Lakes, and Pools? Which parsly in the Waves, pare on ebe edges Of craggy Rocks, among abeir ragged fedges, Bring fort' abundance of Pins, Spiacers, fookes, Pikes, picrcers, needles, mallets, pipes for yoaks. Oars $3_{3}$ fails ©r froords, faxs, reedges, razors, yammers,
Plames, cornets, knives, wheels, wices, borns and bammers.

## ( IO 4 )

Pfalm $104.25,26$. In ipfo mari magho (2) Spatiofo, illic reptülia funt aique innumera animantio parvz cum magniso Illic navea ambenlant; balena quam formafti ludendo政 eо。

And as the females amongit Beafts and Birds of prey for form and beautie furpars the males, fo do they efpecially amongit fifhes; and thofe Iintend to treat of, IThall divide into falt-water filh, and frefh-water fifh.

The Sea that Pifcina mirabalis affords ws the greatef number, of which IThall begin firtt with the whale a regal firh, as all fines of extsaodinaxy fize are accounted, of shefe there are (as Ihave faid in ano. ther place) feven kinds, the AmbergreefeWhale the cuicett. Anno Don. 1608 the 17 of 3 uly there was one of them shrown up on the thore between Winter-barbour and Cape-porpus, about cight mile from the place where Ilived, that was five and fifty foor long. They are Creatures of a vaft magnitude and ftrength. The Rnyal Pralmift, in the 148 pfalm, and the 9 verfe, makes mention of them. Laudate fehovam terreffria; Cete (Dracones as fome irarylase it) ofor ommes abiff. And Mofes in his bitory of Job, Jub 41. I. Anextrabas balenim bamo, \& \& Co Whereby

## (105)

Whereby the fubtlety of the Devil is Shaped. as alfo, the greatness and brutibuefs of the Devil by the Elephant, in the 10 verse of the foregoing Chapter. Iis the book of Jonas proplocies woe read of a greas fifh, Jonah 1. 17 . Parrayat auteme fibova pifcem magnume, qui obforberet fonam. But wobetber this weere o Whale or not is queftioned by fome. In the bead ( $a$ aith Mr. Parkinfon the Herbolift) of one ouly fort of Whale-fifh is found ibat wobich is called fperma Carti, it lyes in a bole therein, as it noere a Well, taken out and preft that the oyl may come out, the subfance is that rve ufe for fperma Cæti, and bath little or no fmell, the oyl fmells fryong. See the rapities of New-England.

The Sea-bare is as big as Grampus ore Herrin-hog, and as white as a fhett; There hath been of them in Black-point. Harbour, \& fome way up the river, but we could never rake any of them, feveral have thot luggs at them, but loft their labour.

The Sturge日n is a Regal finh too, Il have feen of them that have been fixteen foor in length:of their founds they make Ifinglass, which melted in the mourh is excellent to real letters.

Sharkes there are infinite fore; who teat the F:hermens nets to their great lofs and hinderance; they are of two forts, one fat headed,

## (106)

heeded, the other long finouted, the pretious ftone in their heads ( Toveraign for the tone in a man ) fo much coveted by the rravelling Chirurgeon is moughe elfe but the brains of the Hat-headed Sbarke. With thefe we may joyn the Dog-fifh or ThornThound, who hath two long harp prickles OR his back.

The Sea-borfe or Morre is a kind of monter-fith numerous dibout the Inle of Sables, io e. The fandy IIle. An Amphibious Creature killd for their Teeth and Oyl, never brings forth more than rwo at a birth ; as allo doth the Soil and Manate or Cow-filh, which is fuppofed so be the Seamonter fooken of by Feremy, Lament. 4.30 . Tism phoce prebent mammam, laciant catulos fues; So the Latizns render it, phoca a SeaCalf or Soil.

The frmall Smord-fifb is very good meat, the Sea-bat or Seawopol a kind of flying fith.

Negroes or Sea-Devils a very ugly fifh, having a black fcale, there are three forts of them, one a hideous filh, another about two foot long; of thefe I have feen flore in Black-point Harbour in the water, but never atterped to take any of them.

Squids a foft fifh fomewhat like a cudgel, their horns like a Snails, which fomermes are found to be of an incredible length,

## (107)

this fifh is much ufed for bait to catch a Cod, Hacke, Polluck, and the like Sea-fifh.

The Dolphin, Boniso, or Dozado, the afhes of their seeth mixed with honey, is good to affwage the pain of breeding teeth in Children.

The Sea-bream, Dorado, or Amber-fif, they follow thips as doth the Dolptein, and are good meat.

The Mackapel, of which there is choicefull plenty all fummer long, in the fpring they are ordinarily $\mathbf{I 8}$ inches long, afterwards there is sone taken but what are fmaller.

The Liver-fifh like a Whbizing.
The Herrin which are numerous, they take of them all fummer long. In Anno Dom. 1670. they were driven into Blackpoint Harbour by other great fifh that prey upen them fo near the thore, that they threw themfelves (it being high water) upon dyy land in fuch infinite numbers thate we might have gone up half way she leg amongt them for near a quarter of a mile. We ufed to qualifie a pickled Herrin by boiling of him in milk.

The Alewife is like a berrin, but has.a bigger bellie therefore called an Aleowife, they come in the end of April into freth Ris

## (108)

Rivers and Ponds; there hath beeneaken in two hours time by two men without any Weyre at all, faving a few fones to frop the paffige of the River, above ten thoufand. The Itslian hath a proverb, that he that hath feen one miracle will eafily believe another; but this relation far from a miracle will peranter meet, inftead of belief with an Adulterate conftruction from thofe that are fomewhat akin to St. Peters mock. ers, fuch as deny the laft judgement. II Thave known in Eugland 9 fore and I6 Pikes and Pickarel taken with three Angles berween the hours of three and ten in the morning, in the River $O$ we in the Ille of Ety, three quasters of a yard long above Half of them; they make red Abeoives after the fame manner as they do berring and are as good.

The Bafje is a ralt water fith too, bue molt an end taken in Riwers whare they fipawn, there hath been 3000 Bafe taken at a let, one writes that the far in the bone of a Bafles head is his braines which is a lye.

The Salmon likewife is a Sa-fin, but as the Baffecomesinto Rivers to fpiwn, a $S$ atsoon the frevpear is a Salmindmolt; Tae recond a Mor' Fhe third a Speait; Tae


क forket tail; and the reventh year a Salmone There are another fore of $\$_{\text {almon }}$ frequens in thofe parts called white Selmons.

Capeling is a fmall fifh like a fmelto
The Turtle or Torsoife is of two forts Sea-Turtles and land-Tursles: of Sea-Turiles there are five forts, of land-Turtes three forss, one of which is a right land-turtle that feldom or never goes into the water, the other two being the River-Tuptle, and the pond-Turtle: there are many of thefe in the brooke Cbyfor in the Holy land. The athes of a Sea-Tursle mixt with oyl or Bearsgreafe caufeth hair to grow : the thell of a land-Iurtle burnt and the athes diffolved in wine and oyl to an unguens healeth chaps and fores of the feet: the fefh buant and the athes mixt with wine and oyl healeth fore legs: the athes of the burnt thell and the whites of eggs compounded rogether hesleth chaps in womens mipples; and the head pulverized with it prevents she falling of the hair and will heal the Hemorrhoids, firft wathing of them with white wine, and then frewing on the powder.

Lobfter, which fome fay is at firf a wobelk, Thave feen a Lobfer that weighed twenty pound, they caft their thell-coats in the fpring, and to do Crabs; having underneath a thin red skin which growes thickerand hard

## (110)

hard in thort time. The Indians feed much upon this fifh, fome they rolt, and fome they dry as they do Lampres and Oyfers which are delicare breakfaft meat fo ordered, the Oyfers are long thell'd, I have had of them nine inches long from the point to thie roe, containing an Oyfter like thofe the Latines called Tridacuan that were so be cur into three pieses before they could gee them into their mouths, very fat and fweet.

The Mwfcle is of two foris, Sea-muscles in which they find Pearl and river-mufcles. Sea-muscles dryed and pulverized and laid upon the fores of the Piles and bemorrboids with oyl will perfectly cure them.

The Whore is a thell-fifh, the thells are called whores-eggs, being fine round white Thells, in Thape like a Mexico pormpion, but no bigger than a good large Henseegg; they are wrought down the fides with little kmobs and holes very pretrily, but are but thin and Brittle.

The Perrixig is a thell-fifin that lyeth in the Sands flat and round as a fhovel-boards piece and very little thicker; thefe at a litale hole in the middle of the thell thruft out a cap of hair, but upon the leaft motion of any danger it drawes it in again.

Trouts there be good ftore in every brook, ordinatily two and twenty inches
long, their greafe is good for the Piles and cliffs.

The Eal is of two forts, falt-water Eals and frech-water Eal $f_{5}$ thefe again are difinguifhed into yellow bellied Eals and filvea bellied Eals; In never eat better Eals in no part of the world that I have been in, tham are here. They that have no mind or leafure to take them, may buy of an Indian half a dozen filver bellied Eals as big as thofe we ufually give 8 pence or i2 pence a piece for at Lonidon,for three pence or a groat. There is feveral wayes of cooking them, fome love them roafted, others baked, and many will have them fryed; but they pleafe my palate beft when they are boiled, a common way it is to boil them in half water, half wine with the bottom of a manchet, a fagot of Parley, and a little winter favo$x y$, when they are boiled they take them out and break the bread in the broth, and pue to it three or four fpoonfuls of yef, and a piece of fweet butter, this they pour to their Eals haid upon fippets and fo ferve is up. If fancie my way better which is this, after the Eals are fley'd and wathe I fill their bellies with Nutmeg grated and Cloves as little bruifed, and fow them up with a needle and thred, then I fick a Clove here and there in theirfides abont an inch afunders making

## (112)

making holes for them with a bodkin, this done 1 wind the $m$ up in a wreath and put them into a kettle with half water and half white winc-vinegar, fo much as will rife four fingers above the Eals; in midfo of the Eals $\mathbb{I}$ put the bottom of a penny white loaf, and a fagot of thefe herbs following, Parlley one hand ul, a litte fweet Marjoram, Peniroyal and Savory, a branch of Rofemary, bind them up with a thred, and when they are boiled enough take out the Eals and pull out the threds that their bellies were fowed up with, turn out the Nutmeg and Cloves, put the Eals in a dith with butter and vinegar upon a chafing-dinh with coals to keep warm, then put into the broth three or fout fpoonfuls of good Ale-yeaft with the juice of half a Lemmon; but before you put in your yeaft bear it in a porringer with fome of the broth, then break the cruft of bread very fmall and mingle it well rogether with the broth, pour it into a deep difh and garnifh it with the other half of the Lemmon, and fo ferve therm up to the Table in two difhes.

The Froft fifb is little bigger than a Gudo. gean and are taken in frefh brooks athen the waters are frozen they make a hole in the Ife about hulf y yard or yand wide, to which the filh repair in great numbers, where with
(II3)

Imall nets bound to a hoop about the bigo nefs of a furkinohoop with a thaff faftned to it they lade them out of the hole. It have not done with the fifli yet, being willing to let you know all of them that are to be feen and catch ${ }^{3} d$ in the Sea and freth waters in New-England, and becaufe I will not tire your patience overmuch, having no occafio on to enlarge any difcourfe, ©hall only manne them and fo conclude.

| Alepors | Curneer | Maid |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Albicore | Sea $=$ Dapts | Momk-fig |
| Barreche | or 7 avelins | Sea-malles |
| Barraconitho | Flailofith | Num-fith |
| Blere--fif | Flownder | Perch |
| Bull-bead | or Flampe | Polluck |
| Buer-fis | Flying-fith | Perimorinele |
| Cat-fijh | feveral kinds | Pike |
| Cony-fif | Sea-Flea | Pilasofith |
| Cusk | Grandpifle | Plaice |
| Clam | Hake | Porpife |
| Rock-Cod | Haddock | Praseme |
| Sea-Cod | Horre.foos | Purple-fif |
| divers | Hallibut | Porgee |
| kinds of | Hen-fifth | Remoras |
| Crabs | Lampre | Ses-Ravers |
| Sea-Cwitem. | Limpirs | Sail-fif |
| lep | Lumpe | Scallog |

$$
(114)
$$

Scate
Steingray
Sculpin
Sbadd
Sparlizu
Sherth-fif

Smels
Sbrimps
Spades
$S \mathrm{Sap}-5$
Sroord-fif
Thorvbac震

Trebse
The Ulatife
or fasp-fif
Sea-Upchaiz
Ses-Unichors

The fifh are fwum by, and the Serpents are creceping on, terrible creatures, carrying ftings in their tails. It will fmart worfe than a Satyrs whip, though it were as big as Mr. Sbepperds the mad Gentleman at MiltonMowbrayes Conftansinnes Lafculus.

The chief or Captain of thefe is the Rattle-fnake defcribed already in my Joutnal, in fome places of the Counsrey there are none as at Plimowith, Neno-toron, Nubant and forme other places, they will live on one fide of the River, and but fwimming over and coming into the woods dye immedio ately.

The fat of a Ratile-finake is very Soveraign for frozen limbs, bruifes, lamentis by falls, Aches, Sprains. The heart of a RattleInakedried and pulverized and drunk with wine or beer is an approved remedy againt the biting and venome of a Ratle-linake. Some body will give me thanks for difcovering

$$
(115)
$$

vering there fecrets and the deft; Non omnio bия отиia conveиі̀инт.

The Swake of which there ate infinite numbers of various colours, forme black, others painted withred, yellow and white, fome agrin of a grafs-green colour powdeted all over as is were with filver dult or Mufcouie-glafs. But there is one fort that exceeds all the reft, and that is the Checkquered fnake, having as many colours witho in the checkquess thaddowing one another, as there are in a Rainbow. There are two forts of Cnakes, the land-fnake and the waso ter-Enake; the water-fnake will be as big about the belly as the Calf of a mans leg is Inever heard of any mifchief that fnakes did, they kill them fometimes for sheir skins and bones to make hatbands cof, their skins likewife worn as a Garter is an excellent remedie againft the cramp. II have found of the skins that they caft in woods in forme quantity, they caft not their very, skins, but only the lupenfluous thin skin that is upon the very skin, for the very skin is bafted to the fleith, fo Lobiters and Crabso

The Earth-worm, thefe are very rare and as fmall as a horfe hair, but there is a Bug that lyes in the earth and eateth the reed, that is fomewhat like a Maggot of a white colour with a red head, and is abour

## (116)

the bignefs of ones finger and an inch or ans inch and half long. There is alfo a dark dunnifh Worm or Bug of the bignefs of an Oaten-ftraw, and an inch long, that in the Pring lye at the Root of Corn and Garden plants ull day, and in the night creep out and devour them; thefe in fome years deftroy abundance of Indian Coan and Garden plants, and they have but one way to be rid of them, which the Engliff have learne of the Indians; And becaufe it is fomewhat firange, It hall tell you how it is, they go out into a field or garden with a Birchemdinh, and fpudling the earth about the roots, for they lye not deep, they gather their difh full which may contain about a quart or three pints, then they carrie the dith to the Sea-fide when it is ebbing-water and fet it a fwimming, the water carrieth the difh into he Sea and within a day or two if you go inso your field you may look your eyes out cooner than find any of them.
$S_{0 \text { ow bagg }}$ or Millipedes there be good fore, bur none of that fors that are blew and rurn round as a pea when they are rouched; neither are there any Beetles nor Maple-bugs, but a ftinking black and red Bug called a Cacarooch or Cockroach, and a little black Breg like a Lady-cow that breeds in thins and turs and will eat hem so their

## (117)

utter fpoil. Likewife there be infinite numbers of Iikes hanging upon the buthes in fummer time that will cleave to a mans garments and creep into his Breeches eating themfeives in a thort time into the very fief of a man. Il have feer the ftockins of thofe that have gone through the woods covered with them. Befides thefe there is a Bug, but whether it be Native to the Countric or a ftranger $\mathbb{C}$ cannot fay: Some care of opinion that they are brought in by the Merchant with Spanifh goods, they infeft our beds moft, all day they hide themfelves, bit when night comes they will creep to the fleeping wretch and bite him worfe thian a flea, which saifeth a fwelling knub that will itch intolerably, if yous Icratch it waxeth bigger and growes to a fab; and if you chance so break one of the Bugs it will Atink odionlly: they call them Cbinches or Wood-lice, they are fat, red and in thape like a Tike and nobigger. There are allo Palmer-worms which is a kind of Catterpiller, there fome years will devour the leaves of Trees leaving them as naked almoft as in winter, they do much harm in she Englifh Oichaxds. Of Swails, there are but few, and rhofe very little ones, they lye at the Roots of long grafs in moifs places, and are no where elfe to be found.

## (118)

Spiders and Spinners there be many, the laf very big and of reveral colourso.

The Pifmire or Ant muft not be forgorten, accounted the leaft Creature, and by Salomons commended for its wifdom, Prov. $30.24,25$ Q Rateor itta parva funt busenilia, zamen funt fapientia, apprime fapientia: forsmicas popalus infirmus, quse comparant oftate cibum $\int$ unm, 8 c. Thete are two forts, red Ants and blacin Ants, both of them are many times found winged; not long fince they were poured upon the Sands out of the clouds in a florm betwixt Black;point and $S a c o$, where the pafferger might have walkt up to the Ankles' in them.

The Gwihoper is innumerable and bigger by much than ours in England, having Tinfel-wings, with help whereof they will flye and skip a great way. Next co thefe in number are your Crickets, a man can walk no where in the fummer but he thall tread upon them; The Italian who hath them cryed up and down the freets (Grille che cantelo) and buyeth them to put into his Gurdens, if he were in New. England would gladly be rid of them, they make fuch a dinn in an Evening. I could never difcover the Organ of their voice, they have a little clift in their Crown which opens, and at the rame inftant they thake their wings.

The

## (II9)

The Eft or Swift in Ners-England is a mofi beautiful Creature to look upon, being larger than ours, and painted with glorious colouns क but liked him never the better for it.

Frogs soo there are in ponds and upon dry land, they chirp like Birds in the fpring, and latter end of fummer croak like Toads. It in admirable to confider the generating of thefe Creatures, firf they lay their gelly on the water in ponds and atill waters, which comes in time to be full of black fipots as broad as the head of a Ten. penny nail, and round, thefe feparate themTelves from the gleir, and alter a while thruft out a tail, then their head comes forth, after their head fprings out their fore-legs, and then their hinder-legs, then their tail drops off, and growes to have head and four legs too, the firft proves a frog, the lato ter a water nuet. The Herbalift ufeth to fay by way of admiration, queliber berba de$u \mathrm{~m}$ evc. So God is feen in the production of thefe fmall Creatures which are a pare of the Creation; Laudate Febovam calites: laudate eum in excelfis, \&xc. Laudens nomest Febova qua ipfo precipiente illice creata font 8ac. ipfa beftia © omaes jumenta, reptiliat to aves alate, Pfal. 148.

The Tond is of two forts, one that is

## (120)

ppeckled with white, and another of a a dark earthy colours there is of them that will climb up into Trees and fit croaking there; but whether it be of a whird fort, or one of the other, or both, I am not able to atfirm; but this I can teflifie that there be Toads of the dark coloured kind that are as big as a groar loaf. Which report will not fwell into the belief of my fceptique Sirs; nor that there is a Hell, being like Salomon's fool, Prov. 26. 22. Sed fi continnderes fitultum in mortario cum mola pijtillo, mon pecederet $a b$ eo fultitica ejus.

Now before I proceed any further, I muft ( to prevent mifconftructions) tell you that thefe following Creatures, though they be not properly accounted Serpents, yet they are venomous and peftilent Creatures. As, firft the Rat, but he hath been broughe in fince the Engliff came thither, but the Moufe is a Native, of which there are reveral kinds not material to be defcribed; the Bat or flitter moule is bigger abundance than any in England and Iwarm, which brings me to the infects or cut-wafted Creatures again, as firf the honey- Bee, Which are carried over by the Euglift and theive there exceedingly, in sime they may be produced from Bullocks when the wild Beafis are deftroyed. But the waip is com-
mon, and they have a fort of wild humble: Bee that breed in litete holes in the earth. Near upon ewenty years fince there lived ans old planter ar Black-point, who on a Sunthine day about one of the clock lying upona green bank not far from his houfe, charged his Son, a lad of 12 years of age 10 awaken him when he had flepe ewo hours, the old man falls shleep and lying upon his back gaped with his mouth wide enough for a Hawke to thit into it; after a little while the lad fitting by fied a humbleBee creeping out of his Fathers mouth, which taking wing flew quite out of fight, the hour as the lad gheft being come to awaken his Father he jogg'd him and celled aloud Father, Father, it is two a clock; but all would not youfe him, at laft he fees the humble-Bee returning, who lighted upo on the fleepers lip and walked down as the lad conceived into his belly, and prefently he awaked.

The Countrey is ftrangely incommodated with flyes, which the Englifh call Musketaes, they are like our gnats, they will fting fo fiercely in fummer as to make the faces of the Englifh fwelld and fab. by, as if the fmall pox for the firt year. Likewife there is a fmall black fly no bigges than a flis, fenumerous up in the Countrey, that

## (122)

that a man cannot draw his breath, but he will fuck of them in: they continue about Thirey dayes fay fome, but I Cay three moneths, and are not only a peftero ment but a plague to the Countrey. There is another fort of Aly called a Gumipper that are like our horfe. $\mathrm{Hy} y$ es, and will bite defperately, making the bloud to fpurt out in great quantity; thefe trouble our Engbijf Cartle very much, raifing (wellings as lbigas an egg in their hides. The Butterfly is of feveral forts and larger than ours; So are their Dragon-Ayes. Glow-worms have here wings, there are multitudes of thern infomuch that in the dask evening when I firft went into the Countrey If thought the whole Heavens had been on firs, fecing fo many fparkles Alying in the air: about Mount-Carmel, and the valley of Acree in the Holy-land there be abundance of them.

Thefe are taken for Cawtharides. Cantbarides are green llyes by day, in the night they pafs about like a flying Glow-worm with fire in their tails.

I have finithed now my relation of plants, ofc. Il have taken fome pains in recollecting of them to memory, and fetting of them down for their benefit from whom II may expect thanks; but I believe my reo

## (123)

ward will be according to Bere Fobufons proverbs, Whitte to a Jade and he will pay you with a fart, Claw a churl by the britch and he will thit in your fiff.

The people that inhabited this Countrey are judged to be of the Tartars called $S_{\text {so }}$ monids that border upon Mofcovia, and are divided into Tribes; thofe to the Eaft and Nouth-eaft are called Cburchers and Taventines, and Monbegans. To the South are the Requets and Narraganfets. Weftward Cupmeticuts and Moobbacks. To the Northward Aberginians which confilt of Maztachurets, Wippanaps and Tarrentines. The Pocanakets live to the Wenward of Plimouth. Not long before the Englifh came into the Countrey, happened a grear mortality amongt them, efpecially where the Englift alterwards planted, the Eaft and Northern parts were fore fmitten with the Contagion; fint by the plaque, afterwards when the Euglifa came by the frall pox, the three Kingdoms or Sagamorfbips of the Matachufets were very populous, having under them feven Dukedoms or petti-Sagamorfhips, bus by the plague were brought from 30000 to 300. There are not many now to the Eaft ward, the Pequots were deftroyed by the Englifh: the Morobacks are about five hundred: Their fecech dialeco of the Tar

## (124)

*ars, (as alfo is the Turkifo tongue) There is difference beiween Tongues and Languages, the divition of fpeech at Babel is moft properly called Languages, the reft Tongues.

As for their perfons they are tall and handfome timber'd people, out-wrifted, pale and lean Tarsariaze virag'd, black eycd which is accounted the ftrongeft for right, and generally black hair'd, both mooth and curl'd wearing of it longo No beards, or very rarely, their Teeth are very white, fhost and even, they account thern the moft neceffary and beft parts of man; And as the Auftreans are known by their great lips, the Barariaks by their pokes under their chins, the fepos by theirgoggle eyes, fo the Indians by their flat nofes, yee are they not fo much deprefe as they are to the Southward.

The Indeffes that are young, are fome of fhem very comely, having good features, their faces plump and round, and generally plump of their Bodies, as are the men likewife, and as rofe and fmonth as a mole-skin, of seaforable good complexions, but that they dye themelves tawnie, many prettie Rrownetto's and fider finger'd $\mathbb{L}$ ffes may befeen amongft them. The Vetula's or old women are lean and uglie, all of them are of a modef demeanor, conforing their

Savage breeding; and indeed do hame our Englifh rufticks whofe rudenefs in many things exceedeth theirs.

Of difpofition very inconflant, crafty, timorous, quick of apprehenfinn, and very ingenious, foon angry, and fo malicious that they feldom forget an injury, and barbaroufly cruel, witnefs their direful revenges upon one another. Prone to injurious violence and llaughter, by rearon of their bloud dryed up wilh overmuch fire, very lecherous proceeding from sholler aduf and melancholy, a falt and tharp humour: very fingurative or theevifh, and bold importunate beggars, both Men and Womers guilty of Mifoxenic or hatred so frangers, a quality appropriated to the old Brittains, all of them Cannibals, eaters of humane flich. And fo were formerly the Heatheno Irifh, who ufed to feed upon the Buttocks of Boyes and Womens Paps; it feems it is natural to Savage people fo to do. Il have read in Relations of the Indiaiss amongit the Spaniards that they would not eat a Spaniard till they rad kept him two or three dayes to wax tender, becaufe their fleth was hard. At Martins vinyard, an Mand that lyes South to Plimoutb in the wiy to Virginia, certain Indians (whilf I was in the Countrey) feifed upon Boat that put in-

## (126)

to a By-Cove, kill'd the men and eat them up in a thort time before they were difcovered.

Their houres which they call Wigmomes, are built with Poles pitcht into the ground of a round form for moft part, fometimes fquare, they bind down the tops of their poles, leaving a hole for fmoak to go out at, the reft they cover with the bark of Trees, and line the infide of their Wiguams with mats made of Rufhes painted with feveral colours, one good poft they fet up in the middle that reaches to the hole in the rops with a faff a crofs before it at a convenient height, they knock in a pin on which they hang their Kettle, beneath that they fet up a broad flone for a back which keepeth the poft from burning; round by the walls they fpread their mats and skins where the men neep whilft their women drefs theis viciuals, shey have commonly two doors, one opening to the South, the other to the Norths and according as the wind fits, they clofe up one doar with barle and hang a Doars skin or the like before the other. Towns they have none, being alwayes removing from one place to another for conveniency of food, fometimes to thofe places where one fort of finh is moft plepriful, other whiles where others are. I have feen halls.

## (127)

hundred of their Wigwams together in a piece of ground and they thew prettily, within a day ortwo, or a week they have been all difperfed. They live for the moft part by the Sea-fide, efpecially in the fipring and fummer quarters, in winter they are gone up into the Countric to hune Deer and Beaver, the younger webbs going with them. Tame Cattle they have none, ex. cepting Lice, and Doggs of a wild breed that they bring up to hunt with.

Wives they have two or three, according to the ability of their bodies and ftrength of their concupifcence, who have the eatieft labours of any wormen in the world; they will go out when sheir time is some alone, carrying a board with them two foot longo and a foot and half broad, borsd full of holes on each fide, having a foot beneath like a Jack that we pull Boots off with, on the top of the board a broad Itrap of leather which they put over their fore-head, the board hanging at their back; when they are come to a Bulh or a Tree that they fancy they lay them down and are delivered in a trice, not fo much as groaning for it, they wrap the child up in a young Beaver-skirs with his heels clofe to his britch, leaving a little hole if it be a Boy for his Cock to peep oue at; and lace him down to the board

## (128)

board upon his back, his knees refting upon she foot beneath, then putting the frap of leather upon their fore-head with the infant hanging at sheir back home they trudge; What other ceremonies they ufe more than dying of thern with a liquor of boiled Hem. lock-Bark, and their throwing of them into the water if they fufpect the Child to be gotten by any orher Nation, to fee if he will fwim, if he (wirn' they acknowledge him for their own, their names they give them when they are men grown, and covet much to be called after our Englijh manner; Robin, Harry, Pbillip and the like, very indulgent they are to their Children, and their children fometimes to their Parents, but if they live fo long that shey become a burden to them, they will either flarve them or bury them alive, as it was fuppofed an Indians did his Mother at Cafco in 1669.

Their Apparel before the Engliff came amongft them, was the skins of wild Beafts with the hair on, Buskins of Deers.skin or Moofe dreft and drawn with lines into feveral works, the lines being coloured with yellow, blew or red; Pumps soo they have, made of rough skins without Coles. In the winter when the frow will bear them, they fatten to their feet their finow thooes which are made like a large Racker we play at Tennis

## (I29)

Tennis with, lacing them with Deers-guts and the like, under their belly they wear a『quare piece of leather and the likeupon their pofteriors, both faftened to a ftring tyed about them to hide their fecrets; on their heads they ware nothing: But fince they have had to do with the Englifh they purchafe of them a fort of Cloth called trading cloth of which they make Mantles, Coats with Chort fleeves, and caps for their heads which the women ufe, but the men continue their old fafhion going bare-headed, excepting fome old men amongft them. They are very proud as appeareth by their fetting themfelves out with white and blew Beads of their own making, and painting of their faces with the above mentioned colours, they weave fometimes curious Coats with 7urkie feathers for their Children.

Their Diet is Fih and Fowl, Bear, Wildcat, Ratioon and Deer; dry'd Oyfters, Lobfers rofted of dryed in the fmoak, Lampres and dry'd Moofe-tongues, which they efteem a difh for a Sagamor; hard eggs boiled and made fmall and dryed to thicken their broth with, fale they have not the ufe of nor bread, their Indian Corn and Kid. ney beans they boil, and fometimes eat their Corn parcht or roalted in the ear againt the fire ; they feed likewife upon earthonuts;

## ( 130 )

or ground-nuts, rocts of water-Lillies, Chefnuts, and divers Corts of Berriese They beat their Corn to powder and put ie up into bag6, which they make ufe of when ftormic weather or the like will not fufter them to look out for their food. Pompiens and water-Mellons too the y have good fore; they have prodigious ftomachs, devouring a cruel deal, meer voragoes, never giving over eating as long as they have ir, between meals fpending their time in fleep till the mext kettefull is boiled, when all is gone they latisfie themfelves with a fmall quantity of the meal, making it ferve as the frugal bit amongt she old Britains, which taken to the mountenance of a Bean would fatisfie both thiret and hunger. If they have mone of chis, as fomerimes it falleth out (being a very carcelefs people not providing againft the forms of want and tempeft of meceflify) they make ufe of Sir Franciss Drake's remedy for hunger,go to flecp.

They live longeven to an hundred years of age, it they be not cut off by their Children, war, and the plague, which together with the froull pox hath eaken away abuno dance of them. Piny reckens up but 300 Difeafes in and about man, latter writers Six thoufand, 236 belonging to the eyes, Thare are not fo many Difeafes raigno

$$
(135)
$$

ing amongt them as our Europeans. The great pox is proper to them, by reaion (as rome do deem) that they are Man-eaters, which Difeafe was broughe amongt out Europeans firt by the Spaniards that went with Chrittopber Columbus who broughe is to Naples wich their Irdian-women, with whom the Italians and French converfed Akno Dom. I493. Paracelfus faich it hap. ned in the year 1478 and 1480 . But all a. gree that it was not known in Europe before Colambus his voyage to America. It hath continued amongtt us above two hundred and three ficore years. There are Difo eafes that are proper to certain climates, as the Leprofie to $\mathbb{I} g y p t$, fwelling of the Throat or Mentegra to Afer, the fweating ficknefs to the Inhabitants of the North; to the Portugals the Phohifick, to Savoy the mumps; So to the Weft-Indies the $\mathrm{Poss}_{3}$ but this doth not exclude other Difeafes. InNew-England the Indians are afflicted with peftilent Feavers, Plague, Black-pox, Confumption of the Lungs, Falling-ficknefs, Kingse evil, and a Difeafe called by the Spaniard the Plague in the back, with us Empyema, their Phyficians are the Poro aws or Indiand Priefts who cure fometimes by charms and medicine, but in a general infection they feldom come amongit them,
therefore they fe their own remedies, which is wearing, orc. Their manner is when they have plague or final pox among them fro cover their Wigwams with Bark fo clofe that no Air can enter in, lining them ( as If aid before ) within, and making a great fire they remain there with a forewing heat till they are in a sop feat, and then run out into the Sea or River, and prefentIl after they are come into their Huts again they cither recover or give up the Goff; they dye patiently both men and women, not knowing of a Hell to fare them, not Conscience toterrifie them. In times of general Mortality they omit the Ceremonies of burying, expofing their dead Carkafes to the Beats of prey. Bur ar other times they dig a Pit and fer the difeafed therein upon his beech upright, and throwing in the earth, cower it with the rods and bind them down with flicks, driving in two flakes at Each end; their mountings are fomewhat like the howlings of the In th, fandom at the grave but in the Wigwam where the parr dyed, blaming the Devilfor his hard heartednefs, and consludiag with rude prayers so him to attic them no further.

They acknowledge God who hey call guam, but workup him they do not
becaufe (they fay) he will do them no harm. But Abbzmocho or'Checpie many times finites them with incurable Difeafes, fcares them with his Apparitions and pane nick Terrours, by reafon whereof they live in a wretched confternation worthipping the Devil for fear. One black Robin an Indian fitting down in the Corn fitld belonging to the houfe where I refided, ran out of his Wigwam frighted with the apparition of two infernal fisits in the fhape of Mobarokes. Another time two Indians and an Indefs, came running into our houfe crying out they fhould all dye, Cheepie was gone over the firld gliding in the Air with a long rope hanging from one of his legs: we askt them what he was like, they faid all wone Englifhman, clothed with hat and coat, fhooes and flockings, eico. They have a rematkable obfervation of a flame that appears before the death of an Indiaus or Englifh upon their Wigmans in the dead of the night: The firf time that Idid fee it, I was gall'd out by fome of them about twelve of the clock, it being a very dark night, I perceived it plainly mounting into the Air over our Church, which was buile upon a plain little more than half a quarter of a mile from ourdwelling houfe, on the Northfide of the Church: look on K 3 what

## (134)

what fide of a houfe it appeass, from that Coaft refpedtively you fhall hear of a Coarfe within two or three days.

They worthip the Devil (as I (rid) hain Priets are called Powamos and are little better than Witches, for they have farmiliar conference with him, who makes them invulnerable, that is thot-free and frick-free. Craftie Rogues, abuling the reft at their p'ealure, having power over them by reafon of their Diabolical Art incuring of Diteafes, which is performed with rude Ceremornies; they place the fick upon the ground freting, and dance in an Antick manner round about him, beating their naked breafts with a frong hand, and making him deous faces, fometimes calling upon the $D=$ vil for his help, mingling sheir prayers with horrid and barbarous charms; if the fick recover, they fend rich gifts, their Bowes and Arrowes, Wompompers, Mobacks, Beayer skins, or other rich Fuxs to the E.f. wad, where there is a valt Rocknot far from the fhore, having a hole ia ir of an urafearchable profundity, into which they throw them.

Their Theologie is not much, but queftionlefs they acknowledge a God and a Devil, and fome fmall light they have of the Soulsimmortality; for ask riems whishes

## (135)

ther they go when they dye, they will tell you pointing with their finger to Heavera beyond the white mountains, and do hint at Noab's Floud, as may be conceived by a fory they have received from Father to Son, time out of mind, that a great while agon their Countrey was drowned, and all the People and other Creatures in it, only one Poxaan and his Webb forefeeing the Floud fled to the white mountains carrying a hare along with them and fo efcaped after a while the Powaw fent the Hareaway, who nor refuming emboldned thereby they d feended, and lived many years after, and had many Children, from whom the Councrie was filled again with Indians. Some of them tell another ftory of the Beaver, faying that he was their Father.

Their learning is wery litte of none, Poets they are as may be gheffed by their formal fpeeches, fometimes an hour long, the laft word of a line riming with the lafte word of the following line, and the whole doth Conftare ex pedibus. Mufical too they be, having ruany pretty odd barbarous tunes which they make ufe of vocally at marriages and feaftings; but Inftruments they had none before the Engliff came amongft them, fince they have imitated them and will make out Kitts and frxing therm as neat-

$$
\mathrm{K}_{4} \quad \mathrm{ly}_{3}
$$

## (I36)

ly, and as Artificially as the beft Fiddle, maker amonglt us; and will play our plain lafons very exactly: the only Fidler that中as in the Province of Meyn, when II was there, was an Indian called Scowocy, whom the Fifhermen and planters when they had a mind to be merry made ufe ofo
Airhmetick they skill not, reckoning to ten upon their fingers, and if more doubling of it by holding their fingers up, their age they reckom by Moons, and their ackio ons by fleeps, as, if they go a joumie, or are to do any other bufinefs they will fay, three heeps me walk, or two or three Heeps me do fuch a thing, that is in two or thate days. Aftronomie too they have no knowledge of, feldom or never taking obfervation of the Stars, Eclipfes, or Comers that I could perceive; but they will Prognoticare threwdly what weather will fall out. They are gentrally excellent Zenagogues 0ryuides through their Countric.

Their execifes are hunting and fifhing, inboth they will take abundance of pains. When the frow will bear them, the young and lutie Indians, (leaving their papoufes and old people at home), go forth to hune Moofe, Deere, Bcar and Beaver, Thiney or forty miles up into the Countrey; when they light upon a Move they run him down, whin

## (137)

which is fometimes in half a day, fometimes a whole day, but never give him over iill they have fyred him, the fnow being ufually four foot deep, and the Bealt very heavie he finks every ftep, and as he runs fomerimes bears down Arms of Trees that hang in his way, with his horns, as big as a mans thigh; other whiles, if any of their dogs (which are but fmall) come near, yerking out his heels (for he frikes like a horfe) in a imall Tree be in the way he breaks it quire afunder with one froak, at laft they ger up to him on each fide and ranfierce him with their Lances, which formerly were no other bue a faff of a yard and half pointed with a Filhes bone made tharp at the end, but fince they put on pieces of fword-blades which they purchafe of the French, and having a ftrap of leather fafned to the but end of the fuiff which they bring down to the midft of it, they dart it into his fides, baret latere lathalis aruxdo, the poor Creature groans, and wa'ks on heavily, for a fpace, then finks and falls down like a suined building, making the Earh to quake; then prefently in come the Vienors, who having cut the throas of the lazin take off his skin, their young webbsly this time are walking towards theron with heavic bags and kettles at their

> backs,
backs, who laying down their burdens rall to work upon the Carkals, take out the heart, and from that the bone, cut off the lefffoot behind, draw out the finews, and cut out his tongue ere and as much of the Venifon as will ferve to fatiate the hungrymawes of the Company: mean while the men pitch upon a place near Come firing, and with their f now shoos hovel the now away to the bare Earth in a circle, making round about a wall of frow; in the mid et the $y$ take their $V$ deccan or fire near to a great Tree, upon the frags whereof they hang their ke ids fill with the Venifon: whilft that bolls, the men after they have sefrefhe themfelves with a pipe of Tobacco difpofe themfelves to Hep. The women tend the Cookeries, forme of them fraps the time and fat from the skin, cleanfe the finews, and itretch them and the like, when the venifon is boiled the men awake, and opening of their bags take out as much Midian meal as will ferve their turns for the prefent; they eat their broth wish poons, and theirflifh they divide into gobbets, ear-, ing now and then wish it as much meal as they can hold betwixt three fingers, their drink they fetch from the firing, and were not acquainted with other, untill the French and Erglife eroded with that curled liquor

## (139)

called Rum, Rum-bullion, or Kills Devil which is ftronger than \{pirit of wine, and is drawn from the drofs of Sugar and Suo gar Canes, this they love densly, and will pare with all they have to their bare skins for it, being perpetually drunk with it, as long as is is to be had, it hath killed many of them, efpecially old women who have dyed when dead drunk, Thus inftead of bringing of them to the knowledge of Chriftianitie, we have taught them to commit the beaftly and crying fins of our Nation, for a little profio. When the Indians have ftuft sheir paunches, if if be fair weather and about midday they venture forth again, bue if it be foul and far fipent, they betake themfelves to their field-bed at the fign of the Star, expecting the opening of the Eaftern window, which if is promife ferenity, they trufs up their fardles, and away for another Moofe, this courfe they continue for fix weeks or two moneths, making their Webbs their Mules to carry their luggage, they do not trouble themfelves with the horns of Moofe or other Deer, unlefs it be near an Englifh plantation; becaufe they ase weighry \& cumberfome. If the Englifs could procure them to bring them in, they wowld be worth the pains and charge, being fold in Eingland after the wate of forty or fity

## (140)

pounds a Tun; the red heads of Deer are the fairef and fulieft of marrow, and lighteft; the black heads are heavie and have lefs marrow; the white are the worft, and the worft nourithed. When the Indians are gone, there gathers to the Carkafs of the Moofe thoufands of Mattrijes, of which there are but few or none near the Sea-coafts to be leen, thefe devour the remsinder ina quarerer of the rime that they were hunting of it.

Their fifhing followes in the fpring, fummer and fall of the leaf. Firff for Loblters, Clams, Flowe, Lumps or Podles, and Alewives; afterwands for Bafs; Cod, Rock, Blewo fifh, Salmon, and Lampres, \&cc.

The Lobfers they take in large Bayes when it islow water, the wind Atill, going out in their Birchen-Canows whith a ftaff pwo or three yards long, made fmall and tharpen'd at one end, and nick'd with deep micks to take hold. When they fpye the Lobfercrawling upon the Sandia two fathom water, more or lefs, they fick him towards the head and bring him up. I have known thirty Loblters taken by an Indian lad in an hour and a half, thus sney take Flouke and Eumps; Clams they dig out of the Clambanks upon the flats and in creeks when it is low water, where they are bedded fome-
times a yard deep one upon another, the beds a quarter of a mile in length, and lefs, the Alexvives they take with Nets like a purfenet put upon a round hoop'd fick with a handle in Irefh ponds where they come to §pawn. The Bafs and Blew-fift they take in harbouts, and at the mouth of bare'd Rivers being in their Canooss, Atriking them with a fifgig, a kind of dart or faffo to the lower end whereof they faften a tharp jagged bone ( fince they make them of Iron ) with a fring fafiened to it, as foon as the fifh is fruck they pull away the faff, leaving the bous head in the fithes body and faften the other end of the ftring to the Canuw: Thus they will hale after them to thore half a dozen or half a fcore great fithes: this way they take Sturgenis and in dark evenings when they are upon the fifhing ground near a Bar of Sand (where the Sturgeon reeds upon fmall fifhes (like Eals) that are called Lances fucking them our of the Sands where they lye hid, with their hollow Trunks, for other mouth they have none) the Zudian lighte a piece of diy Bircho B.ayk which breaks out into a flame $\&$ holds it over the fide of his Canow, the Sturgeors reing this glaring light mounts to the Surface of the water where he is thin and caken with affigig. Salmons and Lampres

## (142)

are catch'd at the falls of Rivers. All the Rivers of note in the Countrey have two or three defperate falls diffant one from another for fome miles, for it being rifing ground from the Sea andmountainous within land, the Rivers having their Originals fromgaear lakes, and hatining to the Sea, in their pafrage meeting with Rocks that are not to tafly wom away, as the loofe earthie mould bencath the Rock, makes a fall of the water in fome Rivers as high as a houfe: you would shink it Arange to fec $_{\text {s }}$ yea admite if you faw she bold Barbarians in their light Canows rum down the fowifis and headlong tiream with defperate fpeed, but with exallont dexterity, guiding his Canow that feldom or never it thoots under water or overturas, if it do they can fwim naturally, friking their pawes under their throat like a dog, and not Spreading their Arms as we do s hey furn their Canow ae gain and go into is in the water.

Their Merchandize are their beads, which are their money, of thefe there are swo forts, blew Beads and white Beads, the firte is their Gold, the laft their Silver, the f: they wotk out of certain thells fo sumningly that nether 7 fom no Devil sam counter. feit, they dxil whem and tiving them, and make many curious works with them to adorm

## $(\pi 43)$

dom the perfons of their Sagamours and principal men and young wormen, as Belts, Girdles, Tablets, Borders for their womens hair, Bracelets. Necklaces, and links to hang in their cars. Prince Pbillip a little before I came for Eugland coming so Bofton had a Coat on and Buskins fet thick with thele Beads in pleafant wild works and a broad Belt of the fame, his Accoutrements were valued at Twenty pounds. The Engbifh Merchant giveth them ten fhillings a fathom for their white, and as much more or near upon for their blew Beads. Delicate fweet difhes too they make of Bircb-Bark fowed with threads drawn from Sprufe or white Cedar-Roots, and garnifhed on the out-fide with flourifht works, and on the brims with gliftering quills taken from the Porcupine, and dyed, fome black, orhers red, the white are natural, thefe they make of all fizes from a dram cup to a dilh containinge a potte, likewife Buckets to carry wafer or the like, large Bowes too of the fame materials, difhes, fpoons and trayes wrought very fmooth and neatly out of the knots of wood, baskets, bags, and matts woven with Sparke, bark of the Eine-Iree and Rufbes of feveral kinds, dyed as before, forne blacks blew, red, yellow, bags of Porcupine quills woven and dyed allo; Coats woven of

Turkie-Seathers for their Childrea, Tobacco pipes of fone with Imagerie uponthem, Kettles of Bircher-bark which they ufed before they traded with the French for Copper Kettles, by all which you may apparently fee that neceffity was at firt the mother of all inveritions. The women are the workers of moft of thefe, and are now, here and there one excellent needle woman, and will milk a Cow neatly, their richeft trade are Furs of divers forts, Black Fox, Beaver, Otter, Bear, Sables, Mattrices, Fox, Wild-Cat, Ratioonis, Marizins, MuTquafh. Moofe-skius.

Ships they have none, but do preteily imitate ours in their Birchen-pinnaces, their Canows are made of Birch, they thape shem with flat Ribbs of white Cedar, and covere them with large theets of Birch-bark, fowing them through with frong theds of Spruse-Roots or white Cedar, and piuch shem with mixture of Iuppentine and the hard rofen that is diyed with the Air on the outfrde of the Bark of Eirp-Treeso Thefe will carryhalf a dozen or three or four men and a confuderable fraight, in thefe they Twin to Seatwenty, nay forty miles, keeping from the thore a league or two, fometimes so thorten their voyage when they are to dotble a Cape they will pur so thore, and

$$
\text { ( } 145 \text { ) }
$$

rwo of them raking up the Canam carry it crofs the Cape or meck of land to the other fide, and to Se again; they will indure an incredible great Sea, mounting upon the working billowes like a piece of Corke; bue they require skilful hands to guide them in rough weather, none but the Indio ans farce dare so undertake it, fuch like Veffels the Ancient Britrains ufed, as Lwcan relates.

Primsm cana falix, madefacto vimine, paro vam
Texitrr in puppim, салоque indmata јwivenco, Wectoris patiens sumidwm fuper emicat amso nem.
Sic Venetut fagnante 'Pado, fusoque Britmo nus
Navigas , oceasio
When Sicoris so bis uorn banks reftor'd Hadd left she field, of twigs, and soillowo board They mbade fmall Boats, cover'd soith Bullocks bides
In wobich sbey reacbe the Rivers furaber fide. So Jail the Vemesi if Padus flow, T'he Brittains $\int$ ail ons their calm ocean $\int_{0}$ So the 厌gyptians Sail woith reoven Boats Of paper raybes inabria Nilus Flaasso

Theis

## (146)

Their Government is monarchical, the Patrueius or they that defcend from the eldeft proceeding from his loyns, is the Royteler of the Tribe, and if he have Daughters, his Son dying withour a Son, the Government defcends to his Daughters Son: after the fame manner, their lands difcend. Cbeetadaback was the chief Sacbemz or Royifelet of the Maffacbufets, when the Englifer firft fer down there. Maflafoat, the great Sachem of the Plimoustb Indians, his d welling was ar a place called $\mathcal{S}_{\text {cow }}$ ans, about four miles diftant from New-Plimouth.Safao facus was the chief Sachem of the Pequots, and Mientoniack of the Narraganfess. The chief Roytelet arnonght the Mobawks now living, is a Dutchmans Baftard, and the Roypelet now of the Pocanakets, that is the Pliseoub-Indians, is Prince Pbilip alias Mepacon, the Grandfon of Maffafoit. Amongft the Eaftern Indizns, Summerfant formerly was a famous Sacbem. The now living Sacheons of note are Sabaccaman, Terrumkine and Rabinhood.

Their Wars are with Neighbouring Tribes, but the Mowharoks are enemics to all the orher Indians, their weapons of $\operatorname{De}$ fence and Offence are Bowes and Arrowes, of late he is a poor Indian that is not ma-
fier of two Guns, which they purchafe of the French, and powder and thot, they are gencrally excellent marks men; their other weapons are Tamabaneks which are flaves two foot and a half long with a knob at the end as rou ad as a bowl, and as big.as that we call the Jack or Miffrifs. Lances too they have made (as I have faid before) with broken fword blades, likewife they have. Hatchets and knives; but thefe are weapons of a latser date. They colour their faces red all over, Cuppofing that it makes them the mose terrible, they are lufty Souldiers to fee to and very firong,meer Hercales Rufficufes, their fights ate by Ambufhments and Surprifes, coming upon one another unawares. They will march a hundiged miles through thick woods and fwarmps to the Morobawks Countrey, and the Mowo bawks into their Countrey, meeting fometimes in the woods, or when they come into an Enemies Countrey build a rude fors with Pallizadoes, having loop-holes out of which they floot their Arrowes, and fire their Guns,pelting at one another a week of moneth together; If any of them flep out of the Fort they are in danger to be taken prifoners by the one fide or the other; that fide that gets the victory excoriats the hairfcalp of the principal flain Eneroics which

## $(148)$

they bear away in Triumph, their prifoners ahey bring home, the old mex and women they knock in the head, the young women they seep, and the men of war they torture to death, as the Eaftern Iudians did two Mombarms whilft II was there, they bind ham so a Tree andmake a grear fire before him, then with thasp knives they cut off the frut joynts of his fingers and toes, then clap upon them hot Embers to fear the vains; fo they cut hima pieces joyns after joynt, still applying hot Embers to the place to fanch the bloud, making, the poor wretch to fing all the while:when Arms and Legs are gone, they fly off the skin of their Heads, and prefently put on a Cap of burning Embers, then they open his breaft and take out his heart, which while it is yes living in a manner they give so their old Squaes, who are every one to have a bite at it. Thefe Barbarous Cuftoms were ufed amongt them more frequently before the winglifh came; but fince by the great mercy of the Almighty they are in a way to be Civilized and converted to Chriftianity; there being three Churches of Indians gao shered ingether by the pains of Mr. Jobss Eliot and his Son, who Preaches to them in their Native language, and hath rendered the Bible in that Language for the benefit of

## ( 149 )

the Indians. Thefe go clothed like the Eigspifh, live in framed houfes, have flocks of Corn and Cattle about them, which when they are fat they bring ro the Englije Markets, the Hogs that they rear are counted the beftin $\mathbb{N}_{\text {ewo }}$-England. Some of their Sons have beea broughe up Scholars in Harvaid Colledge, and I was told that there was but two Fellowes in that Colledge, and one of them was an Indians; forme few of thefe Chriftian Indians have of lare Apotatized and fallen back to their old Super. fition and courfe of life.

Thus much thall fuffice concerning NerosEugland, as it was when the Iudians Colely poffeft it. II will now proceed to give yous an accompr of it, as it is under the manage. ment of the Englifh; but methinks IT heas my fceptick Readers muttering out of their [cuttle mouths, what will accrew to us by this rambling Logodiarce? you do but bring flraw into Egypt, a Countrey abounding with Corn. Thus by thefe Famacides who are fo minutely curious, I am dejected from my hope, whill they,challenge the freedom of David's Rufins, Our Tongues are ond own, whothall controll us. 1 have dane what I san to pleafe you, Ihave piped and you will not dance. I have told you as frange things as cver you on your Ethers

## (150)

have heard. The Italian faith Chiz vide wis mirdowlo facilmemse ne crede mn altero, he that hath feen one miracle will eafilie belicve another, miranda canuuz fed non crederda poete. Oh I fee the pad, you never heard nor Taw the like, therefore you do not believe me; well Sirs I hall not fixain your belief any further, the following Relation II hope will be more tolerable, yet I could (it is poffible ) infert as wonderful things as any my pen hath yet gone over, and may, but ir muft be upon condition you will not put the to the proof of it. Nemo tenerau ad ampofibilia, no man is obliged to do more than is in his power, is a rule in law. To be Thort; if you cannot with the Bee gather the honey, wish she \$piderfick out the poyfon, as Sir fobm Davis hath ito

The Bee and Spider by a divers power Suck borey and pay Son from the felf-fame flower.

II am confident you will get but little poyfon here, no ? eis the poyfon of $A / p s$ under your tongue that fwells you: rruly, II do take you rather to be Spider catchers than Spiders, fuch as will not laudubly im. ploy themfelves, nor fuffer others; you may well fay ron amo bominem, fed non pof$\int m$

Sumblicere quare，unlefis it be becaufe I amb a Veroneffa，no Romancer．To conclude a if with your mother wit，you can mend the matter，take pen in hand and fall to work，do your Countrey Come fervice as have done according to my．Talent Hence－ forth you are to expect no more Relations from me．I am now return＇d into my Native Countrey，and by the providence of the Almighty，and the bounty of my Royal Sovcraignefs am difpofed to a holy quiet of fludy and mediation for the good of my foul；and being bleffed with a tranfmentita＊ sion or change of mind，and weaned from the world，may take up for my word， 2021㫿 morsale qued opto．If what I have done is thought uprears for the approvernent of thole to whom it is intended， 1 thall be more than meanly contented．

New－England was firf difcovered by Fobn Cabuta and his Son Steratian in Anwo Domo 1514．A further difcovery afierwards wias made by the honourable Sir watece Rapoleigh Knight in Anno 158 a，when as Tiy－ ginia was difcurered，which rogether with Maryland，Nero－England，Nova Scosia was known by one common name to the Indians， Wingandicoa，and by Sir Walter Ravalugh in honour of our Vistin Quen，in whote


$$
1.4
$$

## (152)

King James his Reign it was divided jnto Provinces as is before named.In 160 2, thefe north parts were further difcovered by Capt. Bartbolomeso Gofnold. The firft Englifn that planted there, fet down not far from the Napraganfets-Bay, and called their Colony Plimoush, fince old Plimossb, An. Dom. I602. Sir Jobre Popham Lord chie§ Juftice authorized by his Majefty, King Fames, fent a Colony of Engligh to Sagadebock, An. 1606 . Newfound-land was difcovered by one Andrew Thorn an Englifh man in Anno $1527^{\circ}$ Sis Humphrey Gilbers a weif Counirey Knight took poffeffion of it in the Queens name, Anno 1582. The two firft Colonies in Newo-England railing, there was a freth Cupply of Englifh who fet down in other pares of the Countrey, and have continued in aflousithing conditions to this day.

The whole Countrey now is divided into Colonies, and for your better underfitanding obferve, a Colony is a fort of people that come to inhabir a place before not inhabised, or Colonus quafi, becaufe they fhould be Tillers of the Earth. From hence by an ufual figure the Countrey where they fit down, is called a Colony or Plantation.

The firft of there that Ihall selate of, whough laft in poffifion of the Engli弓, is mow our molt Southerly Colony, and nexs

## (153)

adjoyning to Mary-land, fill the Manadres or Manabanent lying upon the great $\mathbb{R}$.ver Mobegan, which was firft difcovened by Mro Hudfon, and fold prefently by him to she Duech without Authority from his Soveraign the King of Englared, Anno 1608. The Dusch in 1614 began oo plant there, and call'd it Ness-Netherlards, but Sir Samueb Argal Governour of Virginia routed shem, the Dutcb after this got leave of King fames so put in there for freth water in their paffage to Brafile, and did not offer to plant until a good while after the Englifh were rettled in the Countrey. In Anno 1664 his Majeftic Charles the Second fent over tour worthie Gentlernen Commifioners to reduce the Colonies into their bounds, who had before incroached upon one another, who marching with Three hundred redCoats to Manadaes or Marbataes took from the Dutch their chief pown then called Ners-Amferdam, now Nerw Lurk; the Twenty ninth of Auguft turn'd out their Governour with a filver leg, and all but thofe that were willing to acknowledge fubjuction to the King of Eugland, fuffering them to enjoy their houfes and efiates as before. Thittecan days after Sir Robert Carr took the Fors and Town of Auravia now called Albany; and Twelve days after that, the Fort and Town
of Awofaplia, then $D_{c}$-ld-visape Caftle, man'd with Dutch and Spoeeds.So now the Engligh aze mafters of three handforme Towns, three ftrong Forts and a Caftic, not lofing one man. The firf Governour of thefe pares for the King of England was Colonel Nicols, a noble Gentleman, and one of his Majefties Commiffioners, who coming for England in Anno Domo 1668 as Itake it, furrendered the Government to Colonell Ronglate.

The Countrey here is bleffd with the richeff foil in all New. England, I have heard ite reported from men of Judgement and Integrity, shat one Bufhel of EuropeanWheat hath yielded a hundred in one year. Their other Commodisies are Furs, and the納。

Nere- - York is fituated at the mouth of the great River Mobegan, and is built with Duetcle Brick alld-moderna, the meant f houfe therein being valued at One hundred pounds, to the Landward it is compaffed ( *ith a Wall of good thicknels; at the en. trance of the River is an 10 and well fortified, and hath command of any Ship that fhall attempt to pars without their leave.

Albany is fituated upon the fame River on the Well-fide, and is due North from Nep-1ork fomewhat above Fity miles.

Along

Along the Sea-fide Eaftward are many Englifh-Towns, as firft Wefchefter; a Sea Town about Twenty miles from New Yorki to the Eaftward of this is Greenwoich, another Sea-Town much about the fame diftance; then Cbicbefter, Fairfield, Stratfords Milford, all Sea- Towns twenty and thiry mile diftant from one another, twenty miles Eaftward of Milford is Neesbavers the Mefropolis of the Colony begun in 1637 . One Mr. Eaton being there Govemour: it is neat to the thoals of Cape Cod, and is one of the four united Colonies.

The next Sea-Town Eaftward of Neaso baven is called Guilford about ten mille, and II think belonging to that Colony.

From Guilford to Connecizout-River, is near upon twenty miles, the frefh River Connecticat bears the name of another Colomy begun in the year 1636 and is alfo one of the four united Colonies. Hpon this River are firuated 13 Towns, within two, three 8x four miles off one another. At the moush of the River, on the Wef-iide is the LordSay, and Brooks fort, called Saybrook.fors. Beyond this Northward is the Town of Windfor, then Nortbampton, then Pisfersboufe. On the Eaftide of the River, Hartford, about it low land well thored with meadow and very fermile. Wetbersfield is
a lo firuated upon Connecticut River and springfield; but this Town although here feasted, is in the jurifdiation of the Martachasers, and hath been infamous by reaion of Witches therein. Hudley lyes to the Northward of Springfield. New. London which II take to be in the jurifdiction of this Colomey is fituated to the Eaftward of Conne-Eticut-River by a fall River, and is not far from the Sea. From Connecticut River long ahead firetcherh it self to Mubegan one hundred and twenty milks, but it is but marrow and about fixteen miles from the main; the confiderableft Town upon it is Sozstbampton built on the Southfide of the Hind towards the Extern end: oppofite to this on the Northernfide is Feverfarm, Weft. ward is Afford, Hinniingdon, 8\&c. The MInd is well fred with Sheep and other Cattle, and Corn, and is reafonable popetHous. Between this lind and the mouth of Connciticut-Riverlyeih three fall lilands, Shelter-Iflund, Fijhers-Ifland, and the the of $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{E}} \mathrm{i}$ isth . Over againft Nepo-London full South Pye Block- If land.

The next place of note on the Main is सharraganfets-Bay, within which Bay is R bode-Ifund a Harbour for the Sbunamitith Brethren, as the Saints Errant, the Quakers who are rather to be ettecmed Vagabonds, shan Religious persons, orc.

## (157)

At the further end of the Bay by the mouth of Narraganfers-River, on the South-fide theriof was old Plimezelb planiátion Anno 1602. Twenty mile out to Sea, South of Raode-Ifland, lyeth Marsins vineyard in the way to Virginia, this Mland is governed by a difacet Genteman Mro Maybere by name. To the Eaftward of Martin's vinyard lyeth Nantockes-Ifland, and further Eelivard Elizabeths-Ifland, shefe Mands are twenty or thirey mile afunders and now we ane corne to Cape-Cod.

Cape-Cod was to called at the firf by Captain Gofnold and his Company Ansuo Down. 1602 , becaufe they took much of that fifh there; and afterward was called CappTames by Captain Smisb: the point of the Cape is called Poins-Cave and Tuckers Terror; and by the Frencla and Dutch Mallacar, by reafon of the perillous thoals. The firt place to betaken notice of on the South-fide of the Cape is Wefts Harbour, the firf Sea. Town Sandwich formerly galled Dusibmy in the Jurifdiction of Nevo-Plimoutb. Doubling the Cape we come into the great Bay, on the Welt whereof is Ner-Plimouth.Bay, on the Scuthweftoend of this Bay is firua. ted Nemo Plimowth, the firft Englifh-Colony shat sook firm poffeffion in this Counerey, which was in 1620 , and the farf Town builg therse-

$$
(158)
$$

therein, whofe longirude is 315 degrees, in latitude 41 degrees and 37 minutes, it was built nine years before any other Town, from the beginning of is to 1669 is juft forty years, in which time shere hath been an increafing of forty Churches in shis Colony (but many more in the reft, and Towns in all Nero-England one hundred and twenty, for the molt part along the Sea-Coafts, (as being wholfometi) for Comewhat more than two hundred miles: onely on Connecticus-River ( as I havefaid) is thirteen Towns not far off one another.

The other Towns of note in this Colong are Green-Harbour to the Eaftwasd of Plimoutbtowards the point of the Cape, 8 therefore fomewhat unacceffible by land, here is Excellent Timber for Chipping; then Mar/h? field, Yarmouth, Reboboth, Bridgnoater, Warzoick, Taunton, Eajtbam,by the Indians called Namfet.

The firf Town Northeaft from Greenbarbor is Sittuate in the jurifdiction of the Matachatets.Colony, more Northward of Sittuate is Concbuffer and Hull a little Burg lying open to the Sea, from thence we came co Mertans-poine over againf which is Pallinpoint. Ulpon Merton-poins (which is on the Larboard-fide ) is a Town called Nantafcot, whish is wo leaguss from Bofton, where Ships

## (159)

Ships commonly caft Anchor. Pullin powar is to called, becaufe the Boats aye by the reafing or Roads haled sgainft the Tide which is very frong, it is the ufual Chanatl for Boats to pars into Mattacbufets-Bay.

There is an Illand on the South-fide of the paffage containing eight acres of ground. Upon a rifing hill within this IIfand is mounted a Cafte commanding the entrance, no ftately Edifice, nor frong; lauila with Brick and Stone, kept by a Captain. under whom is a matter Gunner and otherso

The Bay is lange, made by many Mands. she chief Deere-llland, which is within a flight thot of Pullin-poine, great fore of Deere were wont to fwim thither from the Main; then Berd-Hland, Glafs-Mland, SlateIIland, the Governours Gayden, where the firt Apple-Trees in the Countrey were planted, and a vinyard; shen Rorend-Hiands and Noddles-Thand not far from CbarlesTown: moft of thefe llands lye on the North-fide of the Buy.

The next Town to Nameafor on the South-fide of the Bay is Wiffagufer amall Village, about three miles from Mossugsoollefing, about this Town the foil is very fertile.

Within fight of this is Mownt-zoollefon on Merry-mount, called Maffachumess-fields. wher

## (160)

where Cbicatabat the greatell Sagamore of the Countrey lived before the plague : here the Town of Brainsree is feated, no Boat nor Ship can come near so it, here is an Kron mill: 80 the Weff of this Town is Naponfet-River.

Six miles beyond Braintree lyeth Dorcharter, a frontire Town pleafantly feated, and of large extent into the main land, well warered with two frmall Rivers, her body and wings filled formewhat shick with houfes to the number of two huadred and more, beaurified with fair Orchards and Gardens, having alfo plenty of Cormland, and ftore of Cattle, counied the greatcf Town heretofore in Nens. England, but now gives way to B 0 fors, it hath a Hirbour to the North for Ships.

A mile from Dorchefter, is the Town of Roxbury, a fair and handrome Counfrey Town, the fircets large, the Inhabitanis rich, replenifhed with Orchards and Gardens, well watered with fprings and fmall frefhets, a brook runs through is called SmelsRiver, a quarter of a mile to the North- fide of the Town runs ftony River: it is feated in the bottom of a fhallow Bay, but hath no harbour for thipping. Boats come to it , it bath fore of Land and Catrle.

Two miles Northealt from Rorbury, and
Forty

## (16i)

Forty miles from $N$ ero- Plimosib, in the fos situde of 48 or 43 degrees and io minutes, in the bottom of Maflachurets-Bay is Boforit (whofe longitude is 3 I 5 degrees, or as or chers will 322 degrees and 30 feconds.) So called from a Town in Liwcolufhare, which in the Saxons time bare the name of Sp : Bosolph, and is the Merropolis of this Cos lony, or rather of the whole Countrey, fituated upon a Pexinfula, about four miles in compafs, almoft 〔quare, and invio roned with the Sea, laving one finall Iftbmus which gives accefs to other Towns by land on the Soath.fide. The Town hath two hills of equal height on the frontire part shereof next the Sea, the one well fortified on the fuperficies with fome Artillery mounted. commanding any Ship as the fails into the Harbour within the fill Bay; the other hill hath a very ftrong battary builr of whole Timber and fill'd with earth, at the defcens of the hill in the extreamett part thereof, betwist thefe swo Atrong Arms, lyes a large Cove or Bay, on which the chiefeft part of the Town is built, to the Northweft is at high mountain that out-tops all, with its three little rifing hills on the fummit called Traniomat, this is furnifited with a Beacon and great Guns; from hence you may over$100 \%$

## (162)

look all the IIAnds in the Bay, and defryy fuch Ships as are upon the Coaft: the houfes are for the moft pare raifed on the Sea-banks and wharfed out with great induftry and coft, many of them flanding upon piles, clofe rogether on each fide the Atreets as in London, and furnifhed with many fair thops, their materials are Brick, Stone, Lime, handromely contrived, with three meering. Houfes or Churches, and a Town-houfe buile upon pillars where the Merchants may conter, in the Chambers above they keep their monethly Courts. Their flreets are many and large, paved with pebble fone, and the South-ide adomed with Gardens and Orchards. The Town is rich and very populous, much fiequented by firangers, here is the dwelling of sheir Governour. On the North-weft and Northcaft two conflant Fairs axe kept for daily Traffick thercunto. On the South there is a frmall, but pleafant Common where the Gallants a little before Sun-fet walk with their Marmalee-Madams, as we do in Morefields, 80 . sill the nine a clock Bell rings thern home to their refpective habitations, when prefently the Conftables walk their rounds to fee good orders kept, and to take up looke prople. Two miles from the town,
at a place called Muddy-River, the Inhabitants have Farms, to which belong rich arable grounds and meadows where they keep their Cattle in the Sutnmer, and bring them to Bofon in the Wineer; the Harbour before the Town is filled with Ships and other Veffels for moft part of the year.

Hingbam is a Town fituated upon the Sea-coafts, South-caft of Clarles-River:here is great ftore of Timber, deal-boards,mafts for Ships, white-Cedar, and fifk is here to be had.
Dedbam an inlanddotown ten miles fromBofton in the County of Suffolk, well watered with many pleafant ftreams, and abounding with Garden fruit; the Inhabitants are Fiusbando men, fomewhat more than one hundred Families, having ftore of Cattle and Conn.

The Town of daymoutb lyes open to the Sea, on the Eatt Rocks and Swamps, to the South-ward good Atore of Deer, arable land and meadows.

On the North-inde of Bofonthows Cbarlesa River, which is about fix fathom deep, many frmall Illands lye to the Bayward, and hills on either fide the River, a very good harbour, here may forty Ships ride, the paffage from Bofton to Charles-Towon is by a Ferry worth forey or fifry pounds a

## (164)

year and is aquarter of mile over. The River Mistick runs through the right fide of the Town, and by its near approach to Clomeres-River in one place mekes a very narrow neck, where filands molt part of the Town, the marker place not far from the waterfide is furrounded with houfes, forsh of which iffue two freets ordesly Buile and beautified with Orchards and Gardens, their meeting-houfe tands on the North fide of the market, having a little hill behind it ; there belongs to this Town one thouland and two hundred Acrts of arable, four hundred head of Catte, and as many Sheep, thefe alfo provide; themrelves Farms in the Country.
up higher in Cbarles-River weff-ward is a broad Bay two miles over, into which runs $S$ toray River and Muddy-River.

Towards the South-wetl in the middle of the Bay is a geat Oylter bank, rowards the Northoweft is a Creck; upon the fhore is fituated the village of Medford, it is a mile and half from Cbarles-8oron.

At the bottom of the Bay the River beo gins so be narrower, hali a quaster of a mile broad; by the Nuth-fide ot the River is New.torens, three miles from Cbarles-torow. a leaque and halt by water, it was firlt in. ten.
innded for a City, the neatef and beft compacted Town, having many fair fructures and handiom conerived ftreets; the Inhas bitanes rich, they have many hundred Acres of land paled with one common fence a mile and hall long, and fore of Cattle; it is now called Cambridge where is a Colled! for Students of late; is firetcheth from Charles-River to the Southern part of Merrimach-River.

Half a mile thence on the fame fide of the Rvier is Water-soon buile upon one of the branches of Cbarles-River, very fruitfual and of large extent, watered with many pleafant fprings and fmall Rivulets, the Inhabitanis live fcatteringlyo Within half a mile is a great pond divided berween the swo Towns, a mile and balf from the Town is a fall of frefh waters which cono veigh themfelves into the Ocem through Cbarles-River, a little below the fall of waters they have a wair ro catch fifth, wherein they rake fore of Baffe, Sbades, Alvaives, Frof fifh and Smeles, in two sides they have gorten one hundred thoufand of thefe tifhes. They have frore of Catcle and Sheeps and near upon two thoufand Acres of a. sable land, Ships of fmall burden may come up to thefe Towns.

We will now return to Cbarles"rown hegain, where the River Miftick runs on the North-fide of the Town (that is the right Ide as beforefaid) where on the Northweftfide of the River is the Town of Mifick, three miles from Cbarles-town, a league and half by water, a ccattered village; at the head of this River are great and fpacious ponds, full of Alewives in the fpringtime, the notedft place for this fort of figh. On the Weft of this River is Mrchant Craddock's planration, where he impaled a park.

Upon the fame River and on the North. fide is the Town of Malder.

The next Town is Winnifmet a mile from Cbarles-8000n, the River only parting shem, this is the laft Town in the ftill bay of Mafjacbusers.

Without Pullinopoine, fize miles Northeaft from Winnifimet is Cawguft, or Saguft, or Sangut now called Linn, firuated at the bottom of a Bay near a River, which upon the breaking up of winter with a fusious Torrent vents it felf into the Sea, the Town confits of more than one hundred dwelling houfes, their Church being built on a level undefended from the Northweft wind is made with fteps defcending
into the Earth, their ftreets are fraight and but thin of houfes, the people moft haflbandmen. At the end of the Samby beach is a neck of land called Nabant, is is fiss miles in circumíerence. Black 耐illism ans Indian Duke out of his generofity gave this to the Englifh. At the mouth of the Rivere suns a great Creek into a great manfh called Rumney tharfh, which is four miles long, and a mile broad, this Town hath the benenie of minerals of divers kinds, Iron, Lead, one Iron mill, fore of Cattle, Arable land and meadow.

To the North-ward of Lining is Maryil or Marble-bead, a fmall Harbouir, the thore rockie, upon which the Town is built, confifting of a few fcattered houfes ; here they have flages for fifhermen, Orchards and Gardens, half a mile within land good paflures and Arable land.

Four miles North of Marble-bead is firuated Nero-Salem (whore longitude is 315 degrees, and latitude 42 degrees 35 minutes ) upon a plain, having a River on the South, and another on the North, is hath two Harbours, Winter Harbour and Summer Harbour which lyerh within $D_{\text {arbie }}$ S fort, they have fore of Meadow and Arable, in this Town are fome vesy rich Merchants, M4 Mlons

Upon the Northern Cape of the Mafje tbusets, that is Capt-Asom a place of firhing is firuated, the Town of Glocefter where the Maflacburets Colony firlt Cet downs but Salem was the firt Town built in that Cow Iony, here is a Harbour Tor Ships.

To the North-ward of Capro-Aune is Wonafquam, a dangerous place to fail by in flormie weather, by reafon of the many Rocks and foaming breakers.

The next Town that prefents it felf to view is Iffroich fituated by a fair River, whofe firft rife is from a Lake or Pond twenty mile up, betaking its courfe through a hideous Spoamp for many miles, a Harbour for Bears, it iffueth forth into a large Bay, (where they fịh for Whales) due Eaft over againft the IMands of Sboles a great place of filhing, the mouth of shat River is barr'd; it is a good haven-town, their meetinghoufe or Church is beapuifully built, fore of Orchards and Gardens, land for hufbandry and Cattle.

Wenbam is an inland Town very well waresed, lying between Salem and Ipfroich, confiterh mon of men of judgment and experience in re rufica, well fored with Cattle. At the firf rife of Ipfwich-River ina the higherf pare of the land near the head
fprings

## (169)

fprings of many confiderable Rivers; Shao flain one of the moft confiderable branches of Merrimach River, and alfo at the rife of Miffick River, and ponds full of pleafant rprings, is fituated ooburts an inlandTown four miles 〔quare beginning as the and of Chaples-aosen bounds.

Six miles from Ipfroicb North-eaft is Roroley, moft of the Inhabirants have been Clothiers.

Nine miles from Salem to the North is Agowamine, the beft and fipacioufeft place for a plantation, being twenty leagues to the Northward of New-Plimouth.

Beyond Agovermins is fituated Hampione mear the Sea-coafts not far from MerrimachRiver, this Town is hike a Flower-deluce, having swo fireers of houfes wheeling off from the main body thereof, they have great ftore of falr Marthes and Cattle, the land is fertil, but full of Swamps and Rocks.

Eight miles beyond Agowamin runnetlis the delightful River Merrimach or Monue mach, it is navigable for rwenty miles, and well flored with fifh, upon the banks grow ftately Odke, excellent Ship rimber, nor inferiour to our Englifho

On she South-fide of Merrimach-River twelve

## (170)

aweive miles from Ipfroich, and near upon the wide venting ftreans thercof is. firuado sed Neroberrie, the houfes are fastering. well itored with meadow, upland, and Arable, and about four hundred head of Catcle.

Oweragainf Newbeprie lyes the Town of Salisbury, where a conflant Ferry is kept, the Kiver being here half a mile broad, the Town farteringly built.

Hard upon, the River of Sbafin where Mernimach receives this and the other branch into its body, is feated Andover, fored with land and Cattle.

Beyond this Town by the branch of Meprimach-River called Sbaftim, lyeth Huwerbill, Town of large extent about ten miles in lemgth, the inhabitants Husband. gnen, this Town is not far from Salisbury.

Over againf Haverbill lyeth the Town of Malden, which Ihave already, mentioned.

In a low level upon a frefh River a branch of Merrimacb is feated Concord the Gatit inland Town in Maffachufets patent, well frored with fifh, Salmon, Dace, Alezoive, Sbade, \& \& Co abundance of freth marhb and Cattle, this place is fubject to bitter horms.

The next Town is, Sudbary built upon the fame River where Concord is, but further up; to this Town likewife belongs great thore of frech marthes, and Arable land, and they have many Carsle, it lyeth low, by reafon whereof it is much indammaged with flouds.

In the Cenfre of the Counsrey by a great pond fide, and not far from Worburn, is fisuated Reading, it hath two mills, a fawmill and a Corr-mill, and is well fockt with Cattle.

The Colony is divided into four Counries, the firt is Suffolk, to which belongs Dorchefer, Roxbury, Waymouth, Hingbam, Dedham, Braintre, Situaase, Hull, Nantafcoe. Widaguffet. The fecond County is Middilefex, to this belongs Charlesworon, Watertoon, Cambridge, Concord, Sudleury, Woeburre, Reading, Malden, Mijtick, Medford, Winnif: met and Marblewbead. To the third Couray which is Effer, belongs Nex-Salem, Linn, Ipfwich, Ner-Berry, Rowley, Glocefter, Wenbam and Andover. The feurth County is Nortbfolk, to shis belongs Salisbury, Hampton and Haverbill.

In the year of our Lord 1628, Mr. Fobre Endicot with a number of Englifi people fet down by CapcoAn at that place called

$$
(172)
$$

afterwards Glofer, but sheir abiding-place was at Salew, where they built a Town in 1639 . and there they gathered their firt Church, confinting but of Seventy perfons : but afterwards increafed to forty three Churches in joynt Communion with one another, and in thofe Churches were about Seven thouland, fewen hundred and fifey Souls, Mr. Endicot was chofen their firf Governour.

The Twelfith of 7 uly Anno Domo $1630^{\circ}$ Fobn Wentbort Efq; and the affifiants, arr:ved with the Patent for she Muflechuefets, the paffage of the people that came along with him in cen Voffels came 10 0 95000 pound: the Swine, Goass, Sheep, Neat, Horfes cof to tranfpors 12000 pound, bfirdes the price they colt them; getring food for the people till they could clear she ground of wood amounted to 45000 pound: Nails, Glafs, and other lron work for their meeting and dwalling houfes B3000 pound; Aims, Powder, Bulte, and March, together with their Artillisy 22000 pound, the whote fum amounts unso One hundred ninery swo tiontand pounds They fer down firf upon $N$ ddte. - Jound afferwards they began to build upon ins main. In $1637^{\circ}$ there were not many houfes in the Town of
Byy.fons

Bofione, amongh which were two houles of, enfertainment called Ordinaries, into which if a tranger went, he was prefently followed by one appoinied to that Office, who would thruft himfelf inso his company uninvired, and if he called for more drink than the Offiser thought in his judgment be could foberly bear away, he would prefently countermand it, and appoint she proportio on, beyond which he could not get one drop.

The Patent was granted to Sir Henmy Roferorll, Sir Oobn Young Knight, Thomas Southcoat, Fobn Humpbrey, Fobn Endicos and Simon Whitecomb, and so their Heirs, Afligns, and Affociats for ever. Thefe sook to them other Affociats, as Sir Richand Salionftall, Ifaac Tobnfon, Samwel Alderfey, 7o. Vew, Matth. Cpaddock, George Harwoods Increafe Nowell, Richo Peryy, Richo Belliag bam, Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Vafel, Thero philus Eazon, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Alams, Too Broxora, Samwel Brozph, Themas Hutchizizs, WFill Vasell, Willo Pincbon and George Foxcrufto Mattb. Craddock was ordained and contitur. red Governour by Patent, and Thomas Goffe Depury Governour of the faid Commpany, the rett Affiftants.

That part of Nemo-Englaird granted to there

## (174)

thefe fore-mentioned Gentlemen lyech and sutendeth between a greac River called Monumach, alias Merrimach, and the offen frequented Cbarles-River, being in the boto rom of a Bay called Muffachufets, alias Mastacbufets, alias Maffatufets-bay; and allo thofe lands within the fpace of three Engo ilift miles, on the South part of the faid Cbarles-River, or any or every part, and all the lands within three miles to the Souts. ward part of the Mafluchayess.bay, and all thofe lands which lye within the fpace of three Englifh miles to the North-ward of the River Merrimach, or to the North ward of any and every part thereof, and all lands what oever within the limits aforefaid, North and South, in latitude, and in breadth and length and longitude of and within all the main land there, from she Atlantick and Weftern-Sea and Ocean on the Ealt-part, to the South-Sea on the Wertpart, and all lands and grounds, place and places, foils, woods and wood-groves, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Waters, fifhings and Hereditaments whatfoever lying within the aforefaid lands and limits, and every part and parcel thereof, and alfo all Mllands lying in Aberica aforefaid in the faid Seas, or either of them on the Weftern or Eaftern

Coafts or parss of the faid traces of Mands" Alfo all mines and minerals as well Royal of Gold, Silver, as others eore. With powere to rule and govern both Sea and land, holden of the Eat manner of Grecmosicto in Como Kent, in free and common foscage, yielding and paying to the king the fifth part of the Oar of Gold and Silver which fhall be found at any cime.

This Colony is body Corporated and Politick in fact by the name of the Governour and Company of she Matzachas ettsbay in Nerre England.

That there thall be one Governour, and Depury-Govermour, and Eighteen Affitants of the fame Company from time to time.

That the Governour and Deputy-Governour, Affifanes and all other Officers to be chofen from amongt the freemen, the lafte Wednefday in Eafer-ierm yearly in the general Court.

The Governour to take his Corporall Oath to be true and faithful to the Government, and to give the fame $\mathrm{O}_{\text {ath }}$ to the $\mathrm{c}-$ ther Oficers.

## (176)

To hold a Court once a month, and any feven to be a fufticieat Court.

And that there thall be four generall Coures kept in Term sime, and one great general and folcmin Affernbly to make Laws and Ordinances; So they be not conerary and repugnane to the Laws and Statures of the Realm of England. Their form of Government and what cheir Laws concern, you may fee in the enfuing Table.

## (179)




Anno Dom. I646. they drew up abody of their Laws for the well ordering of their Commonweilth, as they not long fince sermed is.

The military part of their Commona wealth is governed by one Major-General, and three Serjeant Majurs : to the MajorCeneral belongeth particularly the Town of Bofona to the three Serjeant Majors belong the four Counties, but with fubmifforn to the Majox-Genesal. The firt Ser. jeane Major chofen for the County of Suffolk was Major Gibbous. For the County of Midduleform Major Sedgryick. For the County of cher and Noribfolk Major Denifor.

Every Town fends wo Burgeffes to their greas and folems gencral Cours.

For being daunk, they either whip or imepofe a fine of Five chillings; fo for fearing and curing, of boring through the rongue with hotlron.

For kiffing a woman in the freet, though in way of civil calute, whipping or a fine.

For Single foznication whipping or a finc:

For Adultery, put to death, and fo for Witcheraft.

An Euglijh woman fuffering an Indian to have carnal knowledge of her, had an Indian cut out cxactly in red cloth fewed upon
upon her sight Arm, and injoyned to wedt it twelve moneths.

Scolds they gag and Cet shem at their doors for certain hours, for all comers and goers by to gaze at.

Srealing is punithed with reftoring four fould, if able; if not, they are fold for forme years, and fo are poor debtors.

If you defire a further infpection to their Laws, I muft refer you to them being in print, too many for so be inferted into this Relation.

The Govermments of their Churches are Independent and Presbyterial, every Church (for so they call their particular Congrea gations) have one Paftor, one Teacher, Ruling Elders and Deaconso

They that are mernbers of their Church es have the Sagraments adminifted to them, the reft that are out of the pale as they phrafe it, axe denyed it. Many hune dred Souls there be amonglt them grown up to men \& womens eftate that were never Chriftened.

They judge every man and woman to pay Five fhillings per day, who comes not to their Affernblies, and impoife fines of forty fhillings and fifty Chillings on fuch as mact together to worhip God.

## (180)

Quakers they whip, banifh, and hang if they return again.

Anabaptifts they imprifon, fine and weary out.

The Government both Civil and Ecclefiantical is in the hands of the shorow- pas'd undependens and rigid Presbyterians.

The grofe Goddons, or great mafters, as allo fome of theit Merchantsare damnable rich; generally all of their judgement, inexplicably covetous and proud, they receive your gifts but as an homage or tribute duc to their tranfeendency, which is a faule their Clergie are alfo guilty of, whofe living is upon the bounty of their hearers. On Sundays in the afternoon when Sermon is cnded the people in the Galleries come down and march two a breaft up one Ile and down the other, until they come before the desk, for Pulpir they have none : before the desk is a long pue where the Elders and Deacons fif, one of them with a mony box in his hand, into which the people as they pafs put their offering, fome a Chilling, fome two thillings, half a Crown, five thillings according to their abiliey and good will, after this they conclude with a Pfalm; but this by the way.

The chicfen objects of difcipline, Religi-

## (18i)

on, and morality they want, fome are of a Linfle-zooolfere difpofition, of feveral profefo fions in Religion, ali like 压tbiopzans white in the Teeth, only full of ludification and injurious dealing, amd cruelty the extreamers of all vices. The shiefeft caufe of Noab's floud, Prov. 29. 26. Agnì erane ad veftitum rum, is a frequent Text among therm, no trading for a franger with them, but with a Grecian faith, which is not to part with your ware without ready money, for shey are generally in their payments recufant and flow, great Syndies, or cenfors, or controllers of other mens manners, and favagely factious amongft themfelves,

There are main travelling women $\mathrm{EOO}_{3}$ ( in Salomon's fence) more the pitty, "whers a woman hath loft her Chaftity, the hath no more to lofe.

But miftake me not to general feeches, none but the guilty take exceptions, there are many fincere and religious pecple amongt them, defcryed by their charity and humility (the true Characters of Chrifininity) by their Z nodochie or hofpitality, by their hearty fubmifion to their Scveraign the King of England, by their diligent and honef labour in their callings, amonght thefe we may account the Royalift", who are looks upon with an evileyeand

P3
tongue,
rongue, boulted or punifhed if theychance to lath out, the tame Indian ( for fo they call thofe that are bom in the Countrey ) are pretty honeit too, and may in good time be known for honeft Kings men.
They have fore of Children, and are well accommodated with Servants; many hands make light work, many hands make a full fraught, but many mouths eat up all, as fome old planters have experimented; of thefe fome are Englijh, others Negroes: of the Engliflo there are can eat sill they fweat, and work till they freeze; $8 x$ of the females that are like Mrs. Winters paddocks, very render fingerd in cold weather.

There are none that beg in the Countrey, but there be witches too many, botele-bellied Wirches amonglt the Quakers, and others that produce many ftrange apparitions if you will believe report, of a Shallote as Seamand with women, of a Ship and a great red Horfe fanding by the main-maft, the Ship being in a frall Cove to the Ear. ward vanimed of a cuddain. Of a Witch that appeared aboard of a Ship twenty leagues to Sea to a Marines who took up the Carpenters broad Aze and cleft her head with it, che Witch dying of the wound at home, with fuch like bugbears and Tepstoulamentacs.

## ( 183 )

It is publined in print, that there are not much lefs than Ten hundred shouland rouls Englifto, Scocch and Irifo in Nevo-Eng land.

Mof of their firf Magitrafes are dead. not aboye two left in the Mafochereas, bue pne ar Plimouth, one at Comnecticus, and one at Nexpobaven, they having done their generation work are laid afleep in their beds of ueft till the day of doom, there and thens so receive their reward according as they have done be it good or evil. Things of great indurance we fee come to ruinc, and alter, as great Flouds and Seas dryed up ; mighey hills and mountains furk into hollow bottoms: marvel not then that man is mortal, fince his nature is unconfane and tranfitory.

The Difeafes that the Euglift are afficted with, are the fame that they have in England, with fome proper so New- England, griping of the belly ( accompanied with Feaver and Ague) which furns to the bloudy-flux, a common difeare in the Countrey, which eogether with the frall pox hath carried away abundance of their children, for this the common medianes anongt the poorer fort are Pills of Conton frallowed, or Sugan and Sullecoyd bolled thich and made into phls, Alloss pulyerzed

## ( 584 )

and taken in the pap of an Apple. Whelped many of them with a fweating medicine only.

Ilo they are troubled with a difeafe in the mouth or throat which hath proved mortal to forme in a very short time, Quinlies, and Impoftumations of the Almonds, with great diftempers of cold. Some of our New. England writers affirm that the Englift are never or very rarely heard to feeze or cough, as ordinarily they do in England, which is not true. For a cough or fitch up. on cold, Wormwood, Sage, Marygolds, and Crabs-claws boiled in poffer-drink and drunk off very warm, is a foveraign mediccine.

Pleurifies and Empyema are frequent there; both cured after one and the fame way; but the lat is a defperate difeafe and kills many. For the Pleurifie I have given Coriander-feed prepared, Carduus- feed, and Harts-born pulverized with good fuccefs, the dole one dram in a cup of Wine.

The Stone terribly afflicts many, and the Gout, and Sciatica, for which take Onions. roasted, peeled and flampt, then boil them with neats-feef oyl and Rheum to a plaifter, and apply it to the hip.

Head-aches are frequent, Dallies, Dropfees, Worms, Noli-me-rangeres, Cancers, peril

## (185)

peftilent Feavers. Scurvies, the body coro supred with Sea-diet, Beef and Pork tainto ed, Butter and Cheefe corrupted, fifh rotren, a long woysge, coming into the fearch ing tharpnefs of a purer climate, caufeth death and ficknefs amongit them.

Men and Women keep their complexio ons, but lofe their Teeth : the Women are pittifully Tooth-fhaken; whether through the coldnefs of the climate, or by fweeto meats of which they have fore, Iam not able to afirm, for the Toothach I have foand the following medicine very available, Brimftone and Gunpowder compound. ed with butter, rub the mandible with it, the outfide being firft warm'd.

For falling off of the hair occafioned by the coldn for of the climate, and to make it curl, pake of the ftrong water called Rhums and wath or bath your head therewith, it is an admirable remedie.

For kibed heels, to heal them take the yelloweft part of Rozen, pulverize it and work it in the palm of your hand with the tallow of a Candle to a falve, and lay of it to the fore.

For frozen limbs, a plaifter framed with Soap, Bay-falt, and Moloffes is fure, or Cou-lung boiled in milk and appiyed.

For Warts and Coms, bathe them with Seabomater.

There

## (886)

There was in the Counteg not long fince living two men that voided worms feven times their length Likewife young maid that was troubled with a fore pricking it her heart, fill as flic lean'd har body or ftept down with herfoot to the one fide or the other; this maid during her diftemper woided worms of the length of a finger all Thairy with black heads; it fo fcll out that the maid dyed; her friends defirous to difcover the caufe of the diftemper of her heart, had her open'd, and found wo crooked bones growing upon the top of the heart, which as the bowed herbody so the righe or leftide would job their points into one and the fame place, till they had worn a hole quite through. As Cape-Porpuslived an honelt poor planter of middle-gige, and frong of body, but fo extrearmly troubled with two lumps (or wens as I conjectured) within him, on esth fide one, that he could not reft for them day nor night, being of great weight, and fwageing to the one fide or the other, according so the motion or potare of hisbody; ar laithe dyed in Ann 1668 as I think, or thereabouts. Some Chirurgeons there were chat proffered to open him, buthis wife wond not arcent to it, and ro his detafe wis hiden in the Guve.

## (187)

It is the opinion of many men, that the blacknefs of the Negroes proceeded from the curre upon Chams pofteriey, others again will have it to be the property of the climate where they live I pals by other Philofophical reafons and skill, only render you my experimental knowledge: having a Rarbarie-moor under cure, whofe finger (prickt with the bone of a fifh) was Im. pontumated; aferer had lane'd it and let out the Corruption the skin began to rife with proud flefh under it; this II wore away. and having made a found bottom II incarnated it, and then laid on my skiming plaiter, then I perceived that the Mor had one skin more than Einglifbmen; the skira that is bafted to the fleth is bloudy and of the fame Azure colour with the veins, but deeper than the colour of our Europeans veins. Over this is an other skin of atawny colour, and upon that Epidermis or Cuticula, the flower of the skin (which is thas Snakes caili) and this is tawny allo, the colou of the blew skin mingling with the rawny males them appear black. I do not peremporitly affirm this to be the caufe, but fubmit to better judgment. More rarities of this nature I could make known unto you, but I hafterio ath end: only a word or two of out Entify Creatures, and thers to Staxam.

## (188)

Thave given you an Account of fuch plants as profper there, and of fuch as do not; but fo briefly, that I conceive it neceffary to afford you fome what more of shem. Plantaing I fold you fprang up in the Countrey after the Englifh came, but it is but one fort, and that is broad-leaved plantain.

Gilliflowers thrive exceedingly there and are very large, the Collibuy or hummingBird is much pleafed with them. Our Englif dames make Syrup of them withous fire, they fteep them in Wine till it be of a deep colour, and then they put to it Ipirit of Witrisol, is will keep as long as the 0 ther.

Eglantine or fweet Bryer is beft fowen with 3 miper-berries, two or three to one Eglarzine-berry put into a hole made with a titick, the acest year feparate and remove them to your banks, in three years time they will make a hedge as high as a man, which you may keep thick and handforme with cutting.

Our Englifb Clover-grafs fowen thrives very well.

Radifbes I have feen there as bigyas a mans Arm.

Flase and Hemp flourih gallantly.
Oar Wheat io e. fummer Wheas many fimes

## (189)

rimes changeth into $R y e$, and is fubject to be blafted, fome fay with a vapour breaking out of the earth, others; with a wind North-eaft or North-weft, at fuch time as is flowereth, others again fay it is with lightning. I have oblexved, that when a land of Wheat hath been frinten with a blaft at one Corner, it hath infected the seft in a weeks time, it begins at the fiem (which will be fpotted and goes upwards to the eat making it fruitefs: in 1669 the pond that lyeth betwien Waser-sorom and Cambridges caft its fifh dead upon the thore, forc't by a mineral vapour as was conjeftured.

Our fruit-Trees profper abundantly, Apple-srees, Pear-trees, ${ }^{\text {, Quince--trees, Cherry- }}$ zrees, Plum-trees, Barberry-treeso I have obferved with admiration, that the Kernels fownor the Succors planted produce as fair \&c good fruit, without graffing, as the Tree from whence they wexe taken: the Counserey is replenifhed with fair and large Orchardso It was affirmed by one Mro Woolcut (a magiffrate in Connecticut Colony ) at the Captains Meffe ( of which I was) aboard the Ship I carre home in, that he made Five bundred Hogheads of Syder out of his own Orchard in cne year. Syder is very plentiful in the Countrey, oxdinarily fold for Ten fhillinges a Hogefhead. At the Tap.
houres in Bofton I have had an Alequare ficic'd and fweerned with Sugar for a groats but I fhallinfert amore delicate mixture of it. Take of Maligo-Raifons, Alamp them and put mill to them, and put them in an Hippocras bag and let it drain out of ir elfs, put a quamity of this with a fpoonful or two of Syrup of Clove-Gilliflowers into every botte, when you botte your Syder, and your Rlamser will have a liquor that exe ceeds paffada, the Nedar of the Countrey.

The Quinces, Cberries, Damfens, fet the Dannes a work, Marmalad and preferved DamSons is to be met with in every houfe. If was not long before I left the Countrey that made Cbery wowe, and fo may others, for there are good fore of them both red and black.

Their fruid-teees are fubject to wo dif eafes, the Meazels, which is when they are burmed and fcorched with the Sun, and lowfinefr, when the wood-peckers job holes in their bark: the way to curethem when they are lowfie is to bore a hole into the main roos with an Augur, and pous in a quantivy of Brandic or Rhum, and then fop it up wish a pin made of she fome Tree.

The firf Neat carried thither was to

## (191)

New- Plimoush Amo $\overline{\mathrm{I}} 62$ thefe thrive and increafe ezceedingly, bue grow lefs in body than thofe they are bred of yearly.

Hores there are numerous, and hereand there a good one, they les them zun all the year abroad, and in the winter feldom prewide any fother for them, (except it be Magitrayes, great Mafters and Tropers Horfes) which brings them very low in hta till the Ppring, and fo cref fallen, that theis, crefts never rife again. Here I fikf met with that excrefence called Hippomanes, which by fome is raid to grow on the forchcad of a foal new calt, and that the Mare bites if off as from as foaled; but this is but a fable. A neighbour at Black-point having a Mare with foal tyed her up in his Bamos the next day the foaled, and the man fianden ing by fipied a thing like a foals tongue ro, drop out of the foals mouth, which he took up and prefented me with it, telling me withall, that he had heard many wondexful things seported of it, and that is wass rank poyfon. I accepted of is gladly and brought it home wifh me, when is was dry it looke like Glew, but of a dauk brown colour; to omit all other ufes for it, this I can affure you that a piece of if foakt in warm water or cold, will rake fots one of wollen Clothes being rub'd thereon.

Goass were the firft frnall Catele they had in she Countrey, he was counted no body that had not a Trip or Flock of Goass: a hec-Goas gelt at Michaelmas and rurn'd out to feed will be fat in a moneths timene, \& is as good meat as a weather. I was taughr by a Barbary Negro a medicine which before II proceed any turcher I will impart unto you, and thar was for a fwelling under the throat. Take Goass hair and clay and boil them in fair water te a poultis, and apply it very warth.

Sbrep now shey have good ftore, thefe and Goats bring forth two, Tometimes thres Lambs and Kids at a time.

Hoggase here innumerable; every plano ser hath 1 Heard, when they feed upon fhellfirh and the like, as they do that are kept near the Sea and by the fifineris flages, they taft fifhic and rank; but fed with white Oak-Acorns, or Indian-Cornand Peafe there is not better Pork in the whole world : befides they fometimes have? the Meazels, which is known when their hinder legs are flhorter than ordinary.
Catto and Dogs are as common as in England, but our Dogs in time degenerate; yet they have gallane Dogs both for fowl \& wild Beafts all over the Countrey : the Indians flore themfelves with shern, being much

## (193)

better for their turns, than their bueed of wild dogs, which are (as I conceive) like to the Taffo-canes or mountain dogs im Italy.

Of Englif Poulery too there is good fore, they have commonly three broods in a year; the hens by that rime they are three years old have furs like the Cock, but not altogether fo big, but as long, they ufe to exow often, which is fo ares a thing in othes Countries, that they have a proverb Galline recinit a Hen crowes. And in Eugland it is accounted ominous; therefore our Farmers wives as foon as they hear a Hen crow wring off her neck, and fo shey ferve their Ipurd Hens, becaufe they thould not break their Eggs with sheir fipurs when they fito In the year 1637 , which was when II werte my firft Voyage to New-England a good woman brought aboard with her a lunty Cock and Hen that had horns like Ipurs growing out on each fide of their Combs, but the fooiled the breed, killing of them at Sea, to feed upon, for the loved a freth bito

In Ammo 164 童. Certain Indians coming to our houfe clad in Deeve-sking coats, defired leave to lodge all night in our kitchin, it being a very rainie feafon, fome of them lay down in the middle of the Room; and 0 o thers under the Table, in the momitity the
werne waly before any of the prople were up; the poultry had their breakfaft ufually in cold weather in the kirchin, and becaufe they thould not hinder the paffing of the prople roo and again, it was thrown under the Table is in the afternoon they beganto hang the wing, in the night the fickeft drops dead from the perch, and the nexst day moft of shem dyed; we could not of a fudden ghefs at the caufe, but thoughe the Indians had either bewitched, or poyfonedthem: is came as laft into my head, feeing their Crops very full, or rather much [well’d, to open them, where II found as much Deers hair as Corn, they that pickt up none of the hair lived and did well.

In the year $166 \%$. October the gth amongt our poultry we had one white game Cock of the French kind, a bird of high price, when he was three years old he drooped and his finite was quite gone; one of our Negro maids finding him in the yard dead brought him into the houfe and acquainted me with it. I cauled her to draw him, when his guts were all drawn out the pur in her hand again and felt a lump in his body as big as half-peny loaf, firongly faftned to his back, and much ado the had to pull it out; Ifound it to be a tuff bag, containing waft tieg liver, and very heavie, at one end

## (195)

of the baga another little bag filled withe fatty matter, his gizard, liver, and heart wafted. The Pipe or Roupe is a common difeafe amongt their poultry infecting one another with ito II conceive it cometh of a cold moifture of the brain, they will be very fleepie with it, the beft curefor it is Garlick, and fimoaking of them with dryed Hy fope.
In September following tny Arrivage in the Mafachus $f_{8 t}$ s about the twelfth hour of the cight day, Ifhipt my felf and goods in a Bark bound to the Eaft-ward, mecting as we failed out the $D$ such Governour of $N$ Temes Netberlands, who was received and entertained at Bofton by the Governour and Magio ftrates with great folemnity. Abous nine of the clock at night we came ro Salem and lay aboard all night.

The Ninth day we went afhore to view the Town which is a mile long, and lay that night at a Merchants houfe.
The Tenth day we came from \$atem about twelve of the clock back to Marbleobead: here we went afhore and recreated our felves with Mufick and a cup of Sack and faw the Town, about ren at night we retarned to our Bark and lay aboard.

The Eleventh being Saturday, and the wind contrary, we came to Cbarles-80000\%,
again about swelve of the clock we took atore of Mackarel.

The Thirteenth being Monday, we went aboard again about nine of the clock in the morning and out to Sea, about Sun going down we took Atore of Mackavel. The wind was fcanty all along, and in the night time we durf not bear much fail, becaufe of the Rocks and foaming breakers that lay in our way.

The Fourteenth day we came up with Pefcataway, or Pafcatique, where there is a large $\mathbb{R}$ iver and a fair harbour, within here is feated a Colony, properly belonging to the Heirs of Caprain Mafon fometime fince of London; but taken into the Colony of Maffacbufets, by what right I will not here difcufs.

The chiefert places of noteare the Bay or Harbour North from Bofton, on the Wefto fide of the Harbour are built many fair houfes, and fo in another part called Straw. berry-bank.

By the Hasbous is an Ifind which of late days is filled with buildings; befides there are two Towns more feated up higher upon the River, the one called $D$ ver ; the Riverbanks are clothed with ftately Timber, and here are pwo miles meadow land and azable enough; the other rown is called Excefier.

## (197)

At the River Pafcatavoay begins the Province of Maian: having pleafed our felves with the fight of Pafcaíazoy at a diftance we failed on, and came to Black-poinzo
The Fifteenth day, about eight of the clock as night, where the next day I was Ihrewdily pinched with a gereat froft, but having two or three bottles of excelleme Pa afada, and good cheer befowed upon me II made a thifít to bear it out, and now. we are in the Province of Main.

The Province of Main, (or the Countrey of the Troquoes) heretofore called Laconia or New- Summerffethire, is a Colony belongo ing to the Grandion of Sir Ferdinando Gorges of Afbsou Pbillips in the Counsy of Sommerfet, the raid Sir Ferdinando Gorges did expend in planting feveral parts of NewoEngland above Tweney thoufand pounds fterling, and when he was between three and four core years of age did ferfonally engage in our Rnyal Mintyrs fervice; and particularly in the Stige of Brijtoro, and was plundered and imprifoned feveral times, by reafon whereof he was difoountenanced by the pretended Commiflioners for formign plantatione, and his Prevince incroashed upon by the Maflachufers Colony, who effumed the Govermment thereof. His Majettic that now Reigncth fent over his Comm.

## (198)

ninifioners to reduce them within their bounds, and to put Mr. Gorges again into poffefion. But there falling out a conteft about it, the Commiffioners fettled it in the Kings name (until the bufinets thould be derermined before his Majeftic ) and gave Commiffions to the Judge of their Courts, and the Juftices to Govern and ACt according to the Laws of England, 8 c by fuch Laws of their own as were not repugnant to thern:But as foon as the Commifioners were returned for England, the Maffacbusets enter the province in a hoftile manner with a Troop of Horfe and Foot and turn'd the Judge and his Affittanis off the Bench, Imprifoned the Major or Cornmander of the Militia, threatned the Judge, and fome others that were faithful to Mr. Gorges interefts. I could difcover many other foul proceedings, but for Come realons which might be given, I conceive it not convenient to make report thereof to vulgar ears; qua Suptra nos nibil ad nos. Onely this I could wifh, that there might be fome confideration of the great loffes, charge and labour, which hath been fuftained by she Judge, and fome others for above thirty years in upholding the rights of Mr. Gorge and his Sacred Majefties Dominion againf a many fubbon and elufive people.

Anuo Domo 1623. Mro Robert Gorge, Sir Ferdinando Gorges brother had for his good Tervice granted him by Patent from the Council of Plimoutb all that part of the Land cormmonly called Maffacbufiack, fituated on the North fide of the Bay of Maffo cbusets.

Nor long after shis Sir Ferdinando Gorges had granted to him by Patent from the middeft of Merrimsock-River so the great River Sagadehock, then called Laconiz.

In $1635^{\circ}$ Capt. $\begin{aligned} & \text { William Gorge, Sir Ferdio. }\end{aligned}$ rando's Nephew, was Tent over Governour of the Province of Main, shen called Nespo Summerfethire。

Sir Ferdinando Gorge received a ChatterRoyal from King Charles the firf the third of April in the Fiftenth of his Raign, granting to him all that part and portion of New-England, lying and being between the River of Pafeataway, that is, beginning at the entrance of Pajcatamay barbours, and fo to pais up the fame into the River of Nensicheranoe or Neqbecbersanek, and rhrough the farme unto the fartheft head thereot aforefaid, Northeeaftward along the Seacoafts, for Sixty miles to Sagadeboc-River so Kenebock, even as far as the head thereof, and up into the main land North-weftward for the fase of one hunderd and twenty

Q4
miles.

## 200)

miles. To thefe Territories are adjoyned the North half-Ifle of Sboles, with feveral other Illands, it lyeth between 44 degrees and 45 of Northerly latitude. The River Canada on the North-eaft the Sea coaft South, amongftanany large Royalties, Jurifdictions and Immunities was alfo granted to the faid Sir Ferdinando Gorge, the fame Royalties, priviledges and franchifes as are, or of right ought to be enjoyed by the Bithop of Durbam in the County Palatine of Durbam; the planeers to pay for every hundred Acres of land yearly, two fhillings fix pence, that is fach land as is given to them and their Heirs for ever.

The Officers by Parent are a Depury Governour, a Chancellor, a Treaturer, a Marthal for Souldiers, an Admiraltic for Sea affairs, and a Judge of the Admiraltie, a Mafter of Ordinance, a Secretary, efrc.

Towns there are not many in this province. Kituery fituated not far from Pascata20ay is the mon populous.

Ntxt to that Eaftward is feated by aRiwer near the Sea Gorgiana, Majoraltie, and the Metropolitan of the province.

Further to the Eaftward is the Town of Wells.

Cape-Porpus Eaftward of that, where there is a Town by the Sea fide of the lame name,

## (201)

the houfes fcatteringly built, all thefe Towns have fore of falt and freh marh with arable land, and are well flockt with Cattle。

About eight or nine mile to the Eafwaid of Cape-Porpurs, is Winser barbour, a noted place for Fifhers, here they have many iftages.

Saco adjoyns to this, and both make one fcattering Town of large extent, well fored with Cattle, arable lund and marfles, and a Saw-mill.

Six mile to the Eaftward of Saco \& forty mile from Gorgiana is feated the Town of Black.point, contiting of about fifty dwelo ling houfes, and a Magazine or Doganne, fcatteringly built, they have fore of neat. and horfes, of theep near upon Seven or Eight hundred, much arable and math falt and freth, and a Corn-mill.

To the Southward of the point (upon which are fiages for fifhermen) lye two fmall Iflands beyond the point, Northoulaward runs the River Spurwiench.

Four miles from Black-poink one mile from Spurvinch River Eanward lyeth Rictso mans-Ifland, whore longitude is $31 y$ degrees 30 feconds, and laritude 43 degrets and 34 minutes, it is three mile in circumference. and liath a paffable and gravelly ford on the North

## (202)

North-lide, between the main and the Sea: ae low-water, here are found excellene Whertones, and here likewife are fages for fithermen.

Nine mile Eaftward of Black.point lyeth rcatteringly the Town of Cafco upon a large Bay, dored with Cattle, Sheep, Swine, am bundance of marth and Arable land, Cornmill or $\mathrm{iwO}_{3}$ with itages for firhermen.

Further Eaft-ward is the Town of Kenebeck reated upon the River.

Further yet Eall-ward is Sagadebock, where there are many houfes fcattering, and all along flages for filhermen, thefe too are fored with Cattle and Corn lands.

The mountains and hills shat are to be taken notige of, are firt Acomenziens hills, between Rettery and Gorgiana, the high hills of Offapey to the Weft-ward of Saco River, where the princely Pilbanawo Ayrics, the white mountains, to the North-ward of Black:paint, the highef Tertafle in NersEngland, you have the defcriprion of it in my Treatife of the rarisies of New-England.

A Neighbour of mine rathly wandering out after fome ftray'd Cattle, lolt his way, and coming as we conceived by his Relation near to the head Spring of fome of the branches of Black-point-River or Saco-River,

$$
(203)
$$

light into a Tract of land for God knowes how many miles full of delfes and dingles, and dangerous precipices, Rocks and ineztricable difficulties which did juftiy daunt, yea quite deter him from endeavouring to pafs any further: many fuch like places are to be met with in New. England.

The ponds or lakes in this province are very large and many, out of which the great Rivers have cheir original; we read of the lake Balfene that is thirty miles about, here are that come very near to it, fored with all forts of freth water fifh; and if you will believe report, in one of shem hugefithes like Whales are to be feen, and fome of them have fair Illands in them. Twelve mile from Cafoo-bay, and paffable for men and horfes, is a lake called by the Indians Sebug, on the brink thereof at one end is the farnous Rosk thap'd like a Moofe-Decre or Helk, Diaphanous, and called the Moofe-Rock. Here are found ftones like Cryftal, and Lapis Specularis or Musfoviag glafs both white and purple.

On the Eaft-lide of Blackopoint River upon a plain, clofe to the Sea-bants is a pond two mile in compafs, fifh it produceth, but thofe very fmall and black, and a numan. ber of Frogs and Snakes, and much frequeat.

## （204）

quented by wild－fowl，Ducks；Teal，and wild－Smoins，and Geefe，efipecially Pring and fall when they pafs along to the South－ ward，and return again to the North－ward where they breed．

The principal Rivers in the province of Main，arePafcatasoay－River，York－River，Renio bunck－River，near to this River clay bullets were caftup by mineral vapour，this $\mathbb{R i}$－ was is by the Town of Wells．Then $S_{\text {aco－}}$ Wiver on the Eaft－fide of the Town，the fhore蛙ckie all along on both lides，where mufick choes from feveral places：feven miles up the River is a great fall where abundance of Salmon，and Lamprons ase taken at the Fall；agreat way up，the River runs upon whe Rock，in rapisibus defendendo efficiz rivos， the curreth out Rivers among the Rocks， feth 第樶 of the Almighty，Fob 28.10 ． A little above the fall is raw－mill．Then Black－point－River divided inso many branch－ es；this as molt of the Rivers in Nero．Eng land，is bard with a bank of Sand，where the Indiuns ake Sturgeon and Baff．Spurwoincke River is next，which by his near approach so Elack－pointoriver maketh that neck of land amoft an Illand．Furcher Eiftwaid is Kenebeckeriver firty leagues off of Nerpo Timouth Eatt－ward，and Pechipfout famous

## (205)

for multitudes of reighry large Sturgeono The laft river of the province Eaft-ward is the great river Sagadebock, where Sir $\begin{gathered}\text { Fobra }\end{gathered}$ Pophams Colony feated themfelves.

The chief harbours are Cape-porpus, Wivo ter barbour, in which are fome fimall Itands. Black-point, Richmans-Ifand, Cafoo-bay the larget in the province full of Iflands.

From Sagadehock to Nova Scoìa is called the Duke of Yorkes province, here Remmes. quid, Montinicus, Mobeg ans Cappanambagern where Capt. Smith fifht for Whales; Mufcan saquid, all fill'd with dwelling houles and fages for fifhermen, and have plenty of Cate tle, arable land and marthes.

Nova Scotia was fold by the Lord Siatling to the French, and is now wholly in theis poifeffion.

Now we are come to Nero-found-land which is over againft the gulf of Sr. Lamo rence, an Illand near as fipacious as Ireland, and lyeth diftant from the Continent as far as England is from the neareft part of France, and near half the way between Ireland and Virginia, its longiuse is 334 deco grees 20 feconds, and North latitude 46 degrees 30 minutes, or as others will 53 minutes, The longitude of places are wncerm sainly reporsed, but ins latitudes mofe agree.

## (206)

Iongitude is the dititance of the meridian of any place from the meridian which paflesh over , the Ifles of Azores, robere the beginning of longisande is faid to beo The meridian is a great circle dividing the EquincCical at right Augles inso two equal parts, pafing alfo through botb she Poles, and the Zenith, to wobich circle the Suncoming iwoice every 24 bours, maketh the. middle of the day, and the middle of the wighto Everyplace bath a feveral meridian, bust they all meet in the poles of the roorld. Latitude is cousted from the Equinocial to the end of 30 degrees on each fide tbereof. The Equizoctial is a great circle imagined inthe Heavens, alfo dividing the beavens into two equal parts, and lying juft in the middle betwixt the troo poles, being in compals from Weft to Eaft, 360 degrees, evry degree thereef on the terreftrial Glube valuing 20 Englifh miles, or 60 miles.

Into the Bay of St. Lavorence the River of St. Lawrence or Canada difimbogues it felf, a River far exceeding any River in the elder world, thirty or forty mile over at the mouth, and in the Channel one hundred fathom deep; it runs on the back-fide of New England and Virginia: the French (it is faid) have gone up fix weeks woyage in it , and have not yet difcovered the freing-head: she longitude is 334 degrees

## (209)

in feconds, in 50 degrees 21 minutes of North latitude. This may. Catisfice a modelt Reader, and I hope yield no offence to any. IThall onely fpeals a word or awo of the people in the province of Main and the Dukes province, and fo conclude.

The people in the province of Main may be divided into Magifrates, Husbandmens or Planters, and fifhermen; of the Magifrates fome be Royalifts, the reff perverfe Spirits, the like are the plantere and fifhers, of which rome be planters and fifhers both, others meer fifhers.

Handicraftes-men there are but few, the Tumelor or Cooper, Smiths and Carpenters are bet welcome amongft them, thopkeepers there are none, being fupplied by the Maffachufers Merchanss with all things they fland in need of, keeping here and there fairMagazines fored with Einglifh goods, but they fet exceflive prices on shem, if they do not gain Cert per Cent, they cry out that they are lofers, hence Engliff thooes are fold for Eight and Nine fhillings a pair, worfted fockins of Three fhillings fix pence a pair, for Seven and Eight Chillings pair, Douglafs shat is fold in England for one or two and twenty pence an ell, for four thillings ayd, Serges of two thillings or thice millings yard, for Sim and Severs

## (208)

fhillings a yard, and fo all forts of Commodities both for planters and filhermen, as Cables, Cordage, Anchors, Lines, Hooks, Nets, Canvas for Sails, erco Bisker twenty five fhillings a hundred, Sale at an exceflive rate, pickled-herrin for winter bair Four and five pound a barrel (with which they fpeed not fo well as the waggith lad at Cape-porpus, who baited his hooks with the drownid Negru's burrocks) fo for Pork and Beefo

The planters axe or thould be reflefs pains rakers, providing for their Cartle, planting and fowing of Corn, fencing their grounds, cutting and bringing home fuel, cleaving of claw-board and pipe-fraves, firhing for freth water fifh and fowling rakes up moft of their time, if not all; the diligent hand maketh rich, but if they be of a droanifh difpofition as fome are, they become wuetchedly poor and miferable, fcarce able to free themfelves and family from importunate famine, efpecially in the winter for want of bread.

They have cuftom of taking Tobacco, nleeping at noon, fitting long at meals fomesimes four times in aday, and now and then drinking a dram of the bottle extraodinario ly: the imoaking of Tobacco, if moderately ufed refremeth the weary much, and fo doth flesp.

## (209)

A Traveller five bours doth crave To fleep, Student feven woill bave, And nine fleeps every Idle kirave.

The Phyfition allowes but three draughts at a meal, the firlt foz need, the fecond for pleafure, and the shird for fleep; but little obferved by them, unlefs they have no other liquor to drink but water. In fome places where the fprings are frozen up, or at leaft the way to their fprings made unpaffable by reafon of the frow and she like, they drefs their meat in Aqua Celeffity, io eo melto ed fnow, at other times it is very well cookts and they feed upon (generally) as good fieih, Beef, Pork, Muton, Fowl and filh as any is in the whole world befides.

Their Servants which are for the moft part Englifh, when they are out of their time, will not work under half a Crown a day, although it be for to make hay, and for lefs I do not fee how they can, by reafon of the dearnefs of clothing. If they hire them by the year, they pay them Fourteen or Fifreen pound, yea Twenty pound at the gears end in Corn, Catele and filh: forme of thefe prove excellent fowlers, bringing in as many as will maintain their mafter houfe; beofdes the profit that accrews by thaif feathers.

## (210)

They ufe (when is is to be had) a greas round thot, called Barfable fhot, (which is bett for fowl) made of allead blacker than our common lead, to fix pound of thot they allow one pound of powder, Cannon powder is eftermed beft.

The fithermen take yearly upon the coafts many hundred kentals of Cod, hake, haddock, polluck occ. which they Iplit, falt and dry at their flages, making three voyages in aycarg. When they thare their filt (which is at the end of every voyage) they (eparate the beft from the worft, the firft they call Mexchantable filh, being found, full grown filh and well made up, which is known when it is clear like a Lanthom horn and withoue fpots; the fecond fort they call rem fufe fint, that is fuch as is falt burnt, fpotted, rotten, and carelcly ordered: thefe they put off to the Mafschesets Merchants; the mer chansable for thirty and two and thirty ayals a kental, (a kental is an hundred and twelve pound weight ) the refufe for Nine thillings and Ten thillings a kental, the Merchant fends the merchantable filh to Lisbounr, Bilbo, Burdeaux, Marfiles, Talloons, Rochel, Roan, and other Cities of Erance, to the Canaries with claw-board and pireGaves which is shere and at the Charibs a prime Commodity: the refufe fifthey pur
off at the Cbaribe Iflands, Barbadees, 手amaice, \&co who feed their Negroes with it.

To every Shallop belong four fifhermen, a Mafter or Stcerfrnan, a MidChip-man, and a Foremaft-man, and a Thoreman who wathes it out of the falt, and dries it upon hurdles pitcht upon ftakes breaft high and rends their Cookery: thefe often get in one voyage Eight or Nine pound a man for their thares, but it doth fome of them liftle good, for the Merchant so increafe his gains by purting off his Commodiey in the midet of their voyages, and at the end thereof comes in with a walking Tavern, a Bark lader with the Legitimate bloud of the rich grapes which they bring from $\mathrm{Pbial}^{2}$, Maderas, Ca naries, with Brandy, Rbrem, the Barbadoes ftrong-woater, and Iobacco, corning athore he gives them a Tafter or two, which fo charms -thern, that for mo perfwafions that their immployers can ufe will they go out so Sea, although fair and feafonable weather, for two or three days, nay fometimes a whole week till they are wearred with drinking, taking athore two or three Hogtheads of Wine and Rbum to drink off when the Merchant is gone. If a man of quality chance so come where they are royftering and gulling in Wine with a dear feliciey, he mult be fociable and Roly-poly with them, raking of R 2 their

## $(212)$

theiriliberal cups as freely, or clfe be gone, which is bet for him, for when Wine in their guts is at full Tide, they quarrel, fight and do one another milchieff, which is the conclufion of their drunken comporations. When the day of payment comes, they may juftly complain of their coftly fing of drunkennefs, for their thares will do no more than pay the reckoning; if they fave Kental or two to buy fhooes and fockins, thirts and waftcoats woth, ${ }^{\text {otis }}$ well, otherwayes they mult enter into the Merchants books for fuch things as they fland in need off, becorning thereby the Merchants Maves, \&8 when it mifeth to a big fum are conftrained tomortgage their plantation if they have any, the Merchane when the time is expired is fure to feize upon their plantation and ftock of Cattle, turning thern our of houfe and home, poor Creatures, to look out for anew habitation in fome remote plase where they begin the world again. The lavifh planters have the fame fate, partaking with them in the like bad husbandry, of thefe the Merchant buys Beef, Pork, Peafe, Wheat and Iudian Corn, and fells it again many times to the filhermen. Of the fame nature are the people in the Dukes province, who not long before Ileff the Countrey peritioned the Governour and Magiftates in

## (213)

the Maffacbufses so take them into their Government, Birds of a feather will ralley together.

Anno Domo 167I. The year being now well Epent, and the Government of the province surned topfiturvy, being heartily weary and expecting the approach of winter, It took my leave of my friends at Blackpoimt. And on the 28 of Augufit being Monsday Il hipt my felf and my goods aboard of a fhalle p bound for Bofson: towards Sun. Cet, de wind being contrary, we put inso Gibo buns his Illand, a fmall Illand in Winter bapo bowr about two leagues from Black-poiat Weft-ward, here we diayed till the 30 oday being Wednedday, about nine of the clock we let fail, and rowards Sun-fer came up with Gorgiana, the 3 I day being Thurday we put into Cape-Anm-harbour aboue Sur.feto. September the I being Saturday in the monning before day we fer fail and came to Bofton about chrte of the clock in the afternoon, where Ifound the Inhabitants ex ceedingly ent Cted with griping of the guts, and Ficaver, and Ague, and bloudy Flux.

This Eight day of October being Wednefo day, I boarded the new- Supply of Bofton 120 Tun, a Ship of better fail than defence, her Guns being finall, and for falutation only, the Mafter Capto Fairverabber, her
railere 16 . and as many paffengers. Towards night I returned so Bofton again, the next day being Thankígiving day, on Fryday the Tenth day we weighed Anchor and fell down to Hulle.

The 12 and 13 day about 20 leagues from Gape-Sable a bitter form rook us, beginning at leven of the slock at night, which put us in terrible fear of being driven upon the Cape, or the Ifland of Sables where many a tall thip hath been wrackt.

November the One and twenty about two of the clock afternoon we faw within kenning before us thick clouds, which put us in hope of land, the Bofore brings out his purfe, into which the paffengers pur their good will, then prefently he nails it so the main-maft, up go the boyes to the mainmaftotop fitting there like fo many Crowes, when after a while one of them cryes out land, which was glad tidings to the wearied paffengers, the boyes defcend, and the purfe being taken from the maft was diftributed amongt them, the lad that firf defrryed land having double fhare : about three of the clock Scilly was three leagues offo

The Four and twentieth day we came to Deal, from thence the 25 . to Lee, the 26 . being Sunday we fteemed the Tide to Graveferd, about two of the clock afo
texmoon. The 27 we came up with Wollich where I landed and refretht my felf for that night, nest day I footed it four or five miles to Besley in Kere to vifit a near kinfo mans the next day proved rainie, the 30 day $^{2}$ being Fryday my kinfman accommodated me with a Horfe and his man to Greenzosich, where I took a pair of Oars and went aboard our Ship then lying before Radcliff, here I lay that night. Nest day being Saturday, and the firft of December I cleared my goods, Thot the bridge and landed at the Temple about feven of the clock at nigh, which makes my voyage homeward $g$ weeks and four days, and from my firlt fetting ous from Londne to my refurning to Londore again Eight years Six moneths and odd days.

Now by the merciful providence of the Almighty, having perform'd Two voyages to the North-eaft parts of the Wefterno world, Iam đafely arrived in my Native Countrey; having in part made good the French proverb, Travail where thou canft, but dye where thou oughteft, shat is, in thine own Countrey.

$$
F \perp N \perp S
$$

## Chronological

## OBSERVATIONS

OE
AMERICA,
From the year of the World to the year of Chrift, 1673.

## \& \$\% \% \%

## LONDON:

Printed for Giles Widdowes, at the Greess-
Drach in Sto Paul's-Churchoyand, I674。

$$
10 \text { vion } 8+1
$$

(223)


## The Preface.

 HE Terreftrial world is by our learned Geographers divided into four parts, Europe, Afia, Africa and America do named from Americus Vefpucius the Florentine, Seven years after. Columbus; although Columbus and Cabota defervedrather the bonour of being Godfathers to it : notwithftand ing by this name it is now krown to $w s_{\text {y }}$ but was utterly wnknown to the Ancient Europeans before their times, Iwoill not fay to the Africans and Afians, for Plato in his Timeus relatech of a great Illand, called Atlantis, and pbilo the Fewo in his book De mundo, that it was over-flowen with water, by reafon of a mighty Earthquake; The like happened

The Preface.
paned to it 600 years before Plato : thus was the Atlantic Ocean, caufed to be a Sea, if you will believe the fame RbiLo oopher, wo bo flouribled 366 years before the Birth of our Saviour.

America is bounded on the South with the freight of Magellan, where there are many Iflands difinguiflaed by an interfluwing Bay; the weft with the pacifque Sea, or mare-del-zur, with Sea runs towards the North, Separateing it from the Elf parts of Aria; on the Eaft with the Atlantick, or our weftern Ocean called mare-del-Nort; and on the North with the Sea that feparateth it from Groveland, thorow wobich seas the fuppofed passage to China byeth; the fe North parts, as yet are but barely discovered by our vayagers.

The length of this new world between the freights of Anion and Magellan is 2400 German miles, in breadth between Gabo de fortuna near the Avian freights is $\$ 300$ German miles. About I $8^{\circ}$ leagues from Nombre de

## The Preface.

de dios,on the South-Sea lyet言 Panama (a City having three fair Monafteries in it) wobere the narrowest part of the Country is, it is much less than Aria, and far bigger than Europe, and as the reft of the world divided into Iflands and Continent, the Continent fuppofed to contain about II 52400000 Acres.

The Native people I have spoken of already: The discoverers and planters of Colonies, especially in the Northeaft parts; together with a continuation of the proceedings of the Englimh in New-England, from the first year of their fettling there to purpose, to this present year of our Lord 1673. with many other. things by the way inserted and worth the observing I present unto your view in this ensuing Table.

## 

Anus Mundi, 3720.

BRitain known to the Grecians as appeared by Polybius the Greek, Hiftorian 265 years before the Birth of our Saviour, \& anter him Asbruaus a Greek Author of good aco sount 190 before Chrift, relarth that Hiero fent for a malt for a great Ship that he had built to Brisain。

$$
3940^{\circ}
$$

Hanno the Carsbaginians flourithed, who rent to difcover the great IMand Atlemotis? Io co. Americas

$$
3873^{\circ}
$$

Britain unknown to the Romans was firrit difcovered to them by Fulius Cefar, 54 years before she Bitth of Chrift, who took is so be part of the Continent of Frazce, and got nothing but the fight of that part called afterwards England, which is the South of Britain.

## Anмо Domini, 86。

Britain difcovered to be an Illand, and conquered by Julius Agricola 136. years after Julius Crafs entrance into it.

99. The

## (234)

$$
29 .
$$

The Emperour Trajan flourifhed and fiterched the Confines of the Roman Emo pire, unio the remoteft Dominions of the Eaft-Indies, who never before that cime had heard of a Roman.

$$
745
$$

Boniface Bithop of Mens a City in Germig. my, was accufed before Pope Zacbary in the cime of Etbelred King of the EighoAngles for Herefie, doc. in that he averred there were Anripodes. St. Auggestine and Lactaro tius opinion was that there were none.

$$
82 \%
$$

Egbert the Saxone Monarch changed the name of the people in England, and called them Englijh-men.

$$
844^{\circ}
$$

The Tuerks or Scyibians came from thence in the time of Ethelwoolf King of the Wef. Saxons. If the Ostoman-line fhould fail, the Cbrim Tartar is to fucceed, being both of one Family.

$$
959^{\circ}
$$

Edgar Sirnamed the Peaceable, the 30 Monarch of the Englifit, caufed the Wolves to be deftroyed by impofing a Tribute upon the Princes of Wales; and Fage Prince of Northoblales paid him yearly 300 Wolves, which

$$
(227)
$$

which continued three years Ipace, in she fourth year shere was not a Wolf to be found, and fo the Tribute ceafed.
1160.

In the Emperours Frederich Barbaroffa's rime, certain Weft-Indians came into Germany.

$$
1190^{\circ}
$$

Madoc the Son of Owoen Groinesb Prince of North-Wales his voyage to the Weft.Ino dies, he planted a Colony in the Wefterns part of the Countreys in our. Henry the $\$_{8}$ conds Raign.

$$
1300 .
$$

Flavio of Malphi in Naples invented the Compafs in our edmard the firths time.

$$
1330 .
$$

The Canaries dilcovered by an Englifs Ship.
$1337^{\circ}$
In Edmoard the third's time a Cornet apo peared, continuing 30 days.

$$
1344^{\circ}
$$

Machan an Englifb-man accidentally difo covered Madera-IJand.
$1350^{\circ}$
Eftotiland difcovered by fifhermen of Frecz-land, in Edsoard the third's Raign.

$$
1360 .
$$

The Francifan-Eryer Nicholas de Linno, S who

$$
(228)
$$

who is aid to difcover the Pole by his black Art, went thither in the Reign of Edopard the Third.

$$
132^{\circ}
$$

Sir Tob Mandivel, the Great Traveller dyed at Leige a City in the Netherland Provinces in Edward the Third's Reign.

$$
1380
$$

Nicholas and Antonio Reni, two Noble Gentlemen of Venice were driven by Tampeftupon the Eland of Eftotiland or Grownland, in our Edward the Thirds's Reign.

$$
\text { ai. } \%
$$

The Canaries Conquered by Beran-Court a Frenchman.

$$
1420^{\circ}
$$

The Inland of Madere difcovered in ours Henry the Fifth's time.

$$
14280
$$

The lifland Puerto Sarto, or Holy-port difrt from Made 40 miles, dificovered by Porting al Mariners on All-ballowes day, and therefore called Holy-port, it is in compass 150 miles, $^{2}$ in Henry the Sixth's Raigno

$$
1440^{\circ}
$$

The land of Cape de vert difoovered.

$$
14520
$$

The Marine parts of Guinea difcovered by the Rurtingals in Henry the Sixth's Raigno

Ferdinando firt Monarch of all Spaino

$$
1485^{\circ}
$$

Henry the Seventh began to Raign.
1486.

The Kingdom of Angola and Congo, with the Iflands of Sto Geerge, St. Jumes and \$6o Helens difcovered.

> I4.88。

Cbrittopher Columbus a Genowefe offered the difcovery of the Weft. Indies to Henry the Seventh.

$$
1492 .
$$

Chrifopher Columbus fent to difcover the Wef-Indies by Ferdinando King of Arragore. and IJabella Queen of Caftile, who defcende. ed from Edmoard the Third 防ing of Exgo. land.

The Caribby-Iflands the Antilles or Canzbal, or Camerean-Iflands now difcovered by Cbritopber Columbers, and took pofferfion of Florids and Hijpaniola for she King of Spaino
1493.

Alexander the Sixt Pope of Rome Spas niard, took upon him to divide the world by his Bull, betwixt the Porsingal and she Spaniard, bearing date the fourth of May, giving to the one the Eaff, and to the other the Weft-Indies.

$$
S_{2}
$$ $\$$

## (230)

St. Fean Porto Rico difcovered by Cbrifoo pher Golumbur, Cuba and Famaica difcovered by him, this was his fecond royage.

$$
1495^{\circ}
$$

Sebaftion Cabota the firft that attempted to difcover the Northoweft paffage at the charge of Henry the Seventh.

$$
1497
$$

Chritupber Columbuss his third voyage to the Weft-Indies, and now he difcovered the Countreys of Paria and Cumana, with the Inands of Cubagra and Margarita.

Fobn Cabota and his Son Sebatitian Cabote rent by Henry the Seventh, to difcover the Weft-Indies, which they performed from the Cape of Flirida to the 67 degree and a half of Northesly latitude, being faid by fome to be the fizft that difcovered Florid, Virginia, and $N_{e w-}$-found-land.

Vafques de Gama his voyage to Africa.

## 1500.

Cbrijopher Columbus his fourch and laft voyage to the IWef-Indies.
fofper Corteriaglis a Poriugal, his voyage to difcover the North-Weft paffage, he difcovered Grcenland, or Ierra Corteriaglis, or Terra di Laborodaro.

$$
1501 .
$$

Amerius Vefputizes a Florsnine imployed $^{\text {d }}$ by the King of Cafile and Portingal, to difa

## (231)

cover the Weft-Iudies, named from him Seven year affer Columbus, America.
1506.

Cbrijo op ber Columbus dyed.
1508.

Henry the Seventh dyed Augult the Two and iwenticth.

Henry the Eighth King of England.

## 1514.

Scbaftian Cabota, the Son of Fobn made further difcovery of all the North-ealt coafts from Cape Florida to New-found-land, and Terra Laberador.

## 1516.

The voyage of Sir Tbomas Pert Vice-Admiral of England, and Scbaftian Cabota, the Eighth of Henry the Eighth to Brafil; Sto Domingo, and Sto Fuande puerto ricc.

$$
1520
$$

Ferdinando Magellano a noble Portingal fet forth to fail about the wonld, but was 152 I unfortunately flain.

$$
1522^{\circ}
$$

The Bermuduz. Ifle 400 in number, being 500 miles dittant from Virginia, and 3500 miles from the City of Landon in the laitude 32 degrees and 30 minutes, diamo vered now accidensally by Foin Bermadizo a Spaniard.

$$
S_{3}
$$

$$
1523^{\circ}
$$

## (232)

1523. 

Seephen Gomer his voyage to difcover the North-weft paffage, fome will have it in Twenty five.

$$
152 \%
$$

Nessofourd-land difcovered by one Ano drew Thberi, the Southern part but 600 le agues from Englamd.

Tabre de Ponce for the Spaniard took pofo feftion of Elorida,

$$
1528
$$

Nevis or Mevis planted now according to fome writers.

$$
15340
$$

Califormia queftioned, whether IIfand or Continent, firft difcovered by the Spaniard.

Nova Francia lying between the 40 and 50 degree of the Avtic-poles Altitude difcowered by Jaques Carthier in his firf voyage, the firf Colony planted in Canada.
1536.

The Puritan. Church policy began now in Geneva.

$$
1548 .
$$

Monfieur due Barvals voyage to Nova Francia, fent to inhabite thofe partso

$$
15480
$$

Hessy the Eighth dyed.
Edward the Sixth King of Exglandlegan so Raign。

## (233)

Sebastian Cabot made grand Pilot of England by Edmond the Sixth.

$$
1550 .
$$

The fweating ficknefis in England $1553^{\circ}$
Edward the Sixth dyed.
Mary Queen of England began to Raigno
Sir Hugh willongbby, and all his men in two Ships in his frt attempt to difeover the North-eaft paffage, were in OCtober frozen to death in the Haven called Arzima in Lap land
> 1558.

> Queen Mary dyed.

Etizabeth Queen of England began to Reign November the Seventeenth.
1560.

Salvaterpa Spaniard his voyage to the North-wer paffage.

$$
15620
$$

Sir John Hawkins's fire voyage to the Weft-Indies.

The firs expedition of the Fresco into Florida, undertaken by John Ribald.
1565.

Tobacco firn brought into England by Sir John Haw kine, but it was firft brought into ute by Sis Waler Ravoleigh many years after. 1566.

The Puritans began so appears in England. $\$ 4$ 1569.

# (234) <br> 1569. 

Ant bony fenkinfon the firt of the Englifth chat failed through the Cafpian-Sea.

$$
15720
$$

Private Presbyteries now firf erected in England.

Sir Francis Drake's firft yoyage to the WeftoIndies.

$$
\$ 73^{\circ}
$$

The Hollurdersfeek for aid from Queen Elizabeth。

$$
1596
$$

Sir Martin Frobifher the firf in Queen Elizabetbs days that foughe for the North weft paffage, or the fireight, or paffage to Cbins, and meta incognizta, in three feveral voyages, others will have it in $157 \%$

$$
157 \%
$$

November the ${ }_{1} 7$ Sir Francis Drake began his voyage about she world with five Ships, and 164 men fetting fail from Plimouth, putting off Cape de rerde. The beginning of February, Re faw no Land will the fifth of April, being patt the line 30 degrees of la. titude, and in the 36 degree entered the River Plates) whence he fell with the ffreight of Magellan the 21 of $A u g u f$, which with three of his Ships he paffed, having caft off the other two as impedimert; to him, ard the Marigold toffed from her General afier
paffage was no more feen. The other commanded by Capt. Winter hhaken off alfo by Tempeft, returned thorow the Streights and recovered England, only the Pellican, whereo of himfelf was Admiral, held on her courfe to Chile, Coquimbo, Cinnama, Palma, Lima, upon the weft of America, where he pafted the line 1599 the firft day of March, and fo forth until the came to the latioude 47. Thinking by thofe North Seas to have tound paffage to England, but fogs, frofts and cold winds forced him to turn his courie South-weft from thence, and came to Anchor 38 degrees from the line, where the King of that Countrey prefented him his Net-work Crown of many coloured feathers, and therewith refigned his Scepter of Government unto his Dominion, which Counerey Sir Francis Drake took poffeflion of in the Queens name, and named it Nova Albion, which is thought to be part of the Mlland of Califormia.

Sir Martin Frobiber's fecond voyage. 1578.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert a Devonfire Knighe attempted to difcover Virginia, but without fuccefs.

Sir Martin Frobibers third voyage to Metaincognita. Freczeland now called Weat Ergland, 25 leagues in 'length, in the latio sude of 57 .

## $(236)$

Sir Pransis Drake now paffed the Sereights of Magollan in the Ship called the Pellicano

## 1579.

Sir Erancis Drake difcovered Nova Alfion in the South-Sea.

Others will have Sir Marizin Frobißher's frift voyage to difcover the North-weft pafrage so be this year.

$$
1580 .
$$

From Nava Albin he fell with Ternate, one of the Mes of Molucco, being courteoufly entertained of the King, and from thence he carne unto the Illes of Calebes, to 'Tava Major, to Cape buona Jperanza, and fell with the coafts of Guinea, where crofling again the line, he came to the height of the Azrres, and thence to England upon the third of November 1580 . after three years lacking twelve days, and was Knighted, and his Ship laid up at Deptford as a monument of his fame.

$$
158 \mathrm{I}
$$

The Provinces of Holland again feek for aid to the Queen of England.

$$
1582
$$

Sir Humpbrey Gilbert took poffeffion of New found-land or Terra Nova, in the harbour of St. Fobn, for and is the name of

Quen

## (237)

Queen Elizabesh, it lyeth over againt the gulf of St. Laworence, and is between 46 and 53 degrecs of the Noth-poles Altitude.

$$
15830
$$

Sir Walter Razoleigh in Ireland.
Sir Humphrey Gilbert attempted a planta. rion in fome remote parts in New-England.

He perifhed in his return from Nepo fourd-land.

$$
1584
$$

The woful year of fublcription to called by the Brethren, or Difciplinarians.

Sir Walter Razoleigh obtained of Queen Elizabeth a Patent for the difcovery and peopling of unknown Countries, not actually poffeffed by any Chriftian Prince. Dared March 25. in the fix and twentieth of her Raign,

April the 27 following, he fer forth two Barkes under the Command of Mr. Pbilit Amedas and Mr. Artbesr Barloso, who arrin ved on that part of America, which that Virgin Qren named Virginiz, and thereof in her Majefties name took poffefiva July the Thirteenth.

$$
1585
$$

Cautionary Towns and Forts in the low Countreys delivered unto Queen Eliwslethshands.

Sir Richard Greenvìle was fent by Sir Wal.

Walter Ravoleigh April the Ninth, with Fleet of 7 fail to $V$ irginia, and was filed the General of Virginia. He landed in the IIfand of Sto. Fobu de porto Rico May the Twelfth, and there fortified themfelves and built a Pinuaffe, \& $c_{0}$ In $V$ irginia they left 100 men under the Government of Mr. Ralph Lane, and others.

Sir Francis Drake's voyage to the Weft. Indies, wherein were ken the Cities of Sp. Fago, Sr. Domingo Cartagena, and the Town of St. Auguftine in Florid $a_{0}$

Now (lay fome) Tobacco was firf brought into England by Mro Ralpb Lane out of Virginia.

Others will have Tobacco to be firft broughe into, England from Peru, by Sir Francis Drake's Mariners.

Capt. Fobn Davies fief voyage to difcover the North-weft paffage, encouraged by Sir Francis Walfingbam, principal Secretary.

$$
1586 .
$$

Mr. Tbomas Candif of Trimely, in the County of Suffulk Elq; began his voyage in the thip called the Defire, and two thips more to the South-Sea through the Sireights of Magellan (and from thence round about the circumference of the whole earth) burnt and ranfock'd in the entrance of chile,

## (239)

Peru and NexooSpair, near the great Wiland of Calformia in the South-Sea; and returned to Plimouth with a pretious booty 1588. September the Eighth, being the Third lince Magellan, that circuired the earth; our Englift voyagers were never out-Atript by any.

The Natives in Virginia confpired againf the Englifho

The fame year Sir Ricbard Greenvile General of Virginis arrived there with three fhips, bringing selief from Sir Walter Raveleigh to the Colony.

Mr . On oh $^{\mathrm{D}} \mathrm{D}$ avies fecond voyage to difcover the North-weft paffage.

$$
1587
$$

Sir Walser Ravoleigh rent another Colony. of 150 perfons under the Government of Mr. Fobn White.

Mr. Fobn Davies thirdvoyage to difcover the North-weft paffage.

Sir Francis Drake, with four thips cook from the Spaniards one million, 189200 Ducats in one voyage.
1588.

Quecn Elizabeth oppofed her Authority againdt the Brethrens books and writings.

Sir Francis Drake Vicc-Admiral of the Englifh Fleet, the Lord-Admiral beftowed the order of Knightehood upon Mr. Fobn

$$
(240)
$$

Hawnias, Martin Eorbifher and others, Tuly the Five and twentieth.

The Spanif Armado defeated, confifing of 130 Thips, wherein were 19290 Souldiers 2080 chained Rowers, 2630 grear Ordnance, Commanded by Perezius Guzman Duke of Medina Sedonia, and under him Fobannes Martinus Recaldus a grear Seamano The Fleet coming on like a half- moon, the horns of the fromestending one from the other about 7 miles afunder, it was preparing 15 years, and was blackt to make it feem more terrible.

$$
1589
$$

The Porting al voyage under the conduct of Sir Francis Drake.

Mro Ihomas Candifn now finithed his voyage about the world, as fome will have ito

$$
1590
$$

Now Tobacco firt ufed in England, as fome will have it.

> 159I。

The firte Englifman that ever was in the Bermuduze or Summer-Iflands, was one Henry May.

The voyage of Capt. Neroport to the Weft-Indies, whese upon the coaft of Hi Spaniola, he took and burnt three Towns, and Nineteen fail of thips and Frigats.

Mr. Tbomas Condiri laft voyage, in which he dyed.

## I593.

Sir Martiu Frobifher Commander of the Englif Fleet flain in the quarsel of $H$. King of Navarr.

The laft voyage of Sir Erancis Drake, and Sir Jobn Hawogins to the Wefl-Indies wich fix thips of the Queens, and swelve other thips and Barks containing 2400 men and boyes, in which voyage they both dyed, and Sir Francis Drake's Coffen was thrown over board near Porso bello.

$$
1594^{\circ}
$$

Sir Robere Duddeleys voyage to Trinadad, and the coalt of Paria.

Mr. Fames Lancafters voyage to Eevram. buck the port Town of Olinda in Brazile, in which voyage he sook 29 Thips and Frigats furprized the faid pors Town, and there found the Cargazon or fraught of a rich Indian Carack, which rogether with great abundance of Sugars and Cottons he brought from thence; lading therewith fifteen fail of tall thips and barks.

$$
1595^{\circ}
$$

The voyage of Sir Amias Prefon, ${ }^{2}$ Capto George Sommers so the Weft-Indies, where they took, fackt, fpoiled and abandoned the Ifland of Puerto Sanso the Inand of Cock near Marga

$$
(242)
$$

Margarita, the Fort and Town of Coro, the atately City of St. fago de leon, and the Town of Cumana sanforned, and Famaica entered.

Sir Walter Rawleigh's voyage now to Guiana, difcovered by him. In which voyage he rook S:。 Fofeph a Town upon Trinidado.

The Sabbatarian doctrine publifined by the Erethren.

$$
85960
$$

The voyage to Cadez, Sir Waleer Ram leigh Rere-Admiral.

The voyage of Six Antbony Sberley intendied for the Illand of St. Tome, but performed to Sr. Jago, Dominga, Margarita, along the coatt of Terra Firms so the Illand of Jamaica, fituated between 19 and 18 degrees of the North-poles elevation (which he conquered, but held it not long) from thence to the bay of Hondurus, 30 leagues up Rio dolce, and homeward by New-foundland.

$$
\times 597^{\circ}
$$

The voyage to the Azores, Sir Walter Rawleigh Capto of the Qusens Guard Rere. Admiral.

Porto Rico, taken by the Eanl of Cumbero land.

## 1599.

The Grand Canary taken by the Dutch Comazander Vanderdoes. 1600 .

# (243) 

1600. 

The Colomies in Virginis fupplyed by publick purfe.
1602.

Quen Elizabstb dyed March the Four and rwenrieth.

King ${ }^{\text {Jismes }}$ began to Raign.
The North parts of Virgimis, io e. Nemo England further difcovered by Capporarbloolomess Gofroldd, forne will have him to be the firf difcoveser.

Capt. George Weymomesbs voyage so difcover she North-wefl paffage.

Divers of our Exylift in the North of England entered inso Coverant of worAlipping of God.

$$
1603 .
$$

King Tames came invo England, the fifish of Aprilo

Monfieur Champlains voysge po Canscde.
Nivember the feventeenth Sis Weltes Ramoleigh Arraigned and Condemned.
1604.

Monfeur du Poizas and dw Mones voyage to Canads.

$$
1605
$$

Monfieur das Poina and due Mones remore the French habitation oforo-Royalo

Tames Halle's voyage to Groenland, and to find out ghe Nosth-weft parifage:

## (344)

## 1606.

The province of Main poffeffed by the等ggliff by publick Authorisy King Tames, Sir foh Popham, 8 ce.

A Colony firt Tent to News. England by Sir Fobn Popbam chief Juftice of the Common pleas.

Tames-boron founded in Virginid.
Fiames Halls fecond voyage, to find out the North-wef paflage.

Mro Jobu Knight his North-weft voyage, loft his thip funk by the Ife.

A Colony fert to Virginia, called by the Indians Wingandacoa, the firf that rook firm poffeffion there.

$$
160 \%
$$

Plimotuth Plantation in Ners-England ato rempred.

St: Georges Fort built at the mouth of the River Sagadaboc, under the Prefidency of Capt: George Popbam and Capt. Ralph Gillert, who built the Forf.

Fames: Halls thind voyage to find out the North weft paffage.

Hudfons firit veyage to find out the North-weft paffage.

$$
1608 .
$$

Wirginia planted.
A Colony fent to New found-land.

## (245)

Capto Fobn Smith fifhed now for Whales at Monbigger.

Hudjons fecond voyage to the Northweit met a Mermaid in the Sea. That there be fuch Creatures fee Plinie, Albertes Magnus; Aritotle, Elian, Theodorus Gazes Alexander of Alexandria, Gorgius Trapozenfus, Jul. Scaliger, Stows Annals in Anno Domo I204. at Oreford in Suffolk a Mareman taken.

$$
1609 .
$$

Sir Thomas Gales and Sir George Swmmers going to Virginia, fuffered Thipwrack upon the Bermudos-Iflands where they continued till igio.

Hudfons third voyage so New-found-land difcovered Mobegan-River in New-Englando

The Dutch fer down by Mobegas-River. 1610.

Capt. Whitburns voyage to difcover the North-weft paffage, faw a Mermaid in the harbour of Sto Jobns at Neno-found-land by the River fide.

Hodfons laft and fatal voyage to difcover the North-weft pafface where he was frozen so death.

Dales-gift founded in Virginia.
Sundry of the Englif nation removed out of the North of England into che Netherlands, and gathered a Church at Leyden, where they continued until the year 站20.

## (246)

## 164.

Sir Thomas Dale Governour of Hirginian The famous Axch-Pirate Peser Eaftatio

$$
16120
$$

Bermesdus firt planted, and Mr. R. Moore fene over Governour, the finst that planed a Colony in the Bermadus.

Fames Halls fourth voyage so difcover the North weft puffage, was dain by the Savages.

Capt. Bat8ons voyage 80 difcover the North-welf palfage.

$$
1613 .
$$

Pors-Rayal deftroyed by Sir Sammel Argol Governour of Virginis.

Mro Jobu Rolf a Gentleman of good behaviour fell in love with Pocabonses, the only Daughter of Puobbason a King in Vipo ginizs and married her, the was Chriftemed and called the Lady Rebecera, and dyed at Gravefend Anno Domo 1619. Sir Lermis Stwkely brought up ber Son I homas Rolf. 1614.

Bermudus planted surther.
Pombatoms Dughter in Vigginis Chriftenad Rebecca.

Capt. Gibbius voyage to fird out the North-wef paflige.

New. Netberlands began to be planted up. on

## (247)

on Mobegan-River, Sir Sames! Argol roured thern.

16150
Sir Ricbapd Havokins voyage into thore parts of Neso-England.

$$
1616 .
$$

Capt. Gibbiws fecond voyage to find out the Northoweft parfage.

A new (upply fent by Capt.Danisl Iucker to she Bermudus

Pocabonzas and Mr . Rolf her Husband went for England with Sir Thomas Dale, and arrived at Plimoush the 12 of 7 une.

$$
1617 \%
$$

Sis Walter Ravoleighs laft and unfortunate. voyage to Guians, where he rook St. Thome the only Town of Guisnes poffifid by the Spaniards.

$$
16: 8 .
$$

 was by fome obferved so be fromentit to Wif.

$$
169
$$

Sir Walter Ravolcigh behraded in the Parliament yard.

Bermudus- Ifands divided into Tribs and Cintreds, so each rribe a Bursoughio

$$
1620 .
$$

The Englifa in Itrginia divided wato feveral Birrougts.

$$
T_{3} \quad 1620
$$

## (248)

## 1620.

Letters Patents obtained from King Tames for the Northern part of Wirginia i. e. Ners-Englando

In July fundry of the Emglif fet rail from Holland for Southampton.

Auguft the fiff, they fet rail from Southampton for America, and arrived the Eleventh of November at Cape-Cod, where they emeyed into a body politick, and chofe one Mr. Jobn Carver their Governour, calling the place where they feteld Now-Plimousth: in Fanuary and February following was mor. tality among the Engliff, which fwept away thalf the Company.

Mrso Sufanna White delivered of a Son at nevo-Plimouth, Chriftened Pregrine; he was the firt of the Eugliff that was bom in newo-England, and was afterwards she Lieutemant or the Military Company of Marfhfield in Plimoush Colony.

New-Plimowth built, the 解保 Town in nen-England.

Squanto an Ivdian in nevo- England, camied into England by Mr. Henat. a Matter of a Ship, but broughehome again by Mr. Doro ner a Gendeman imployed by Sir Tordinando Guges for difcovery.

## $(249)$

162I。
April, Mro Fobs Caveer Covernop of new- Plimouth dyed, and Min Friliomerimando ford was chofen Governour.

The Natives in $V$ Tiggimis murdered ebout 340 Englitho.

$$
16220
$$

The Fort at newo-Plimonth, buille: agreat drought this Summer, from May the Third, till the middle of $\mathcal{F}$ uly shere was no $\mathbb{R}$ ain.

Mr. Thomas Weftone Merchant rent over 67 lufty men who ferted shemfelves in a part of the Maffacbuetesobay; now golled Weymouth,

The order of the Knights of Novafonice ordained by King James. Hereditanie, they wear an Orange tawny Ribbin.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges Ratent ror the province of Main in Nero England.

The Dutco tortured the Englift at Amo boina, 1623.

Wefons plantation wholly yuined by their diforders.

Mro Robere Goqge, Sir Ferdiuando Gprges Brother, arrived in Plimowth, and begt a Plartation of the Maffacbufets bay, having Commifion from the Council of Nion-Eigland to be general Guvernons of the Coms trey, carrying over one Mr. Murrel a M. T 4

## $(250)$

fter, but being difoouraged, he returned for England.

离 fire at Plimourth, which did confiderable dammege, reveral of the Inhabitants through difcontent and cafualties removed into Wirgzinico

Three thoutand Englift now upon the Bepmsaduss ten Forts, and in thafe ren Forts so pieces of Ordnance.

$$
1624^{\circ}
$$

The number of Magiftrates increared to five now at $\mathbb{N}$ ewo. Plimenueb.

The frut neat Cattle garried over ingo New- England to Ne Plimousb was three Heifers and Bull.

## 1625.

Se. Cbriftopbers Ih and planted now by the Enotijh 25 leagues in compafs, a great many lietle Rivers, in in degrees and 25 minures.

King James dyid in 1625 , and King Cbaples the firft began his Ruigh Marib the fiven and rwenticth.
$162 \%$.
The firft difribution of $L$ rs ds amongt the Inhebitants of New-Plimoush。

A Colony of Englifh planed upon the Mand of Burbados, which in a more cime increafed to 20000, befides Negroeso
1628.

Mro Jubie Eidicos arrived in New Engo

Rand with lome number of people, and fet down firt by Cape-Ann, at a place called afecrwards Gloffep, but their abiding place was at Salem, where they built the firte Town in the Madjachasees Patent.

The Indiams at the Maflactioufets, were at that time by ficknefs decreafed from 30000 to 300.
ANevis or Mevis planted now by the Englifth 3 or 4000 upon it.

Mro Morson of Meprimount taken prifones by she Maffichusers, and fent inco Englando

$$
1629 .
$$

Thuce dhips arrived at Salem bringing a great number of paffengers from Englends; infectious difeafes amangit them.

Mr. Endicos chofen Governour.
Miro Higginfun, Mro Skeleore and Mro Brighe Minitters arrived, upoa the fift of Auguse was the firt Church in she Mafficbufeas Colony gathered at Salem, from which year 80 this prefent year is 45 years, in the compafs of shefe years in this Colony, there hath been gathered forey Churches, and 120 Towns bull in all the Colonies of NepsEngland。

The Churchof new. Plinouth, was planted in Nem-Emgland cight years before others.

The book of Common-prayer pleaded for
for, and practifed in Maffacbuefets Colony by wo of the Patentecs, but was at laft prohibited by the Authority there.

$$
1630
$$

The Tenth of Tuly, Fobn WTineborp Efq; and the Affitants arrived in New-Ergland, with the Patent for the Maffacbufets, they llanded on the North-fide of Cbarles River, with him went over Mr. Thomas Desty, Mr. If aco Fobnfon E¢quires;Mr. Fobn Willorz, Mr. George Pbilits, Mr. Maverich (the Father of Mr. Samuel Maverich, one of his Majefties Commifioners ) Mro Warebam Minitters.

The paffage of the people in the Eagle, and nine other Veffels to $\mathbf{N}$ exo- England came it 9500 pounds. The Swine, Goats, Sheep, Neat and Horles coft to tranfport 12000 pounds, befides the price they colt. The Eagle was called the Arabells in honour of the Lady Arabella, wife to Ifaac 等obufon Efq; they fet down firt upon Noddles-Ifland, the Lady Arabells abode at Salem.

Mr. Iface Fobufon a Magittrate of the Masfucburfets, and his Lady dyed foon affer their arrival.

Fobin Winthore Erq; chofen Governour, for the remainder of the year, Mr. Thomas Dudley depary Governour, Mr. Simsors BreadAreet Sicretary.

## (253)

Cbates toren, the firt town builf.
Mr. Higginjon Teacher of Salem Church dyed.

$$
1630 .
$$

A very Tharp winter in Neno-England.

$$
163 \mathrm{IO}
$$

Capt. Fobn Smith Govemour of Virginia, and Admiral of New-England now dyed in London.

Fobn Winthort Efq; chofen Governour of the Maflacharete. Mr. Tbomas Dudley Deputy Governour.

Sir Ricbard Saltingtall went for Neno England, Cer downat IValerotomo

Five Churches gathered this year, the fires at Bufton Mro Fobn Wilfon Paftor, the recond at Water-toron by Ms. Pbilips, the third at Dorchefer by Mr. Maverick and Mirs Warebam, the fouth ac Roxbury by Mr. Eliots the fifth at Linn by Mro Siephen Baicheler their fiyft Teacher.

Drowilfon gave 1000 pound to NeroEngland, with which they fored themefives with great Guns.

$$
16320
$$

Jobu Winthort chofen Governour, Mro Ibomas Dudley Deputy Govern ;uro

Sir Cbrittopber Gardiner defcended of the houfe of Gardiner B thop of wivichefter. Enighted at ferafalem of the Sppulcher,

## (254)

arrived in Nem. England with comely young woman his Concubine, fettled himfelf in the Bay of Maffocbufets, was rigidly ufed by she Magittrates, and by the Magio ftrates of Newo-Plimossth to which place. he recired.

A terrible cold winter in Nemo-England.

$$
1633^{\circ}
$$

Mr. Edroard Winflow chofen Governour. of Nem-Plimouib.

The number of Megiftrates at $\mathbb{N}$ eno Plimourb increafe to feven.

An infectious feaver among the linhabio tunts of Nisp-Plimath, whereof many dyed.

Mro 7 obn Wirnsborp chofen G.vernour of the Mafjucbufers Colony, Mr. Thomas Didelley Depury Governour.

Mr. Thomas Hooker Mro Hains and Mro Cosbon Minifters arrived in Newo-England all in one Thip, and Mr. Stane and Mr. Willisms Collier a liberal Benefartor to the Colony of Newo-Plimowtb.

Mr. Fabn Catan chofen Teacher of the firt Church ar Bofinno

A Church at Cambridge gathered by Mr. Thomas Honket their firtt $\mathbb{P}$ itior.

Great owarms of firange flyes up and down the Countrey, which was a prefag: of the following moreality.

## (255)

## $1634^{\circ}$

Mr. Thomas Primes chofen Covermour of New-Plimosth.

Mr. I'bemas Dedley chofen Governous of the Maffecbufers Colony, and Mro Roger Luedlose Deputy - Governous.

The Counircy now was really placed in a pofure of War, to be in readinefs at all times.

In the Spring a great ficknels among the Indians, by the finall pox.

The Pequess War with the Napraganfetfo
Mro Skelion Paftor to the Church as Salems dyed.

Mr. TJom Norfor, and Mr. Thomas Sbepberd arrive in Nepo-England.

A Church gathered at Ipfurich, she firt Paffor Mr. Nasbaneel Ward.

A Church gathered at Nerseberty.
Capt. Stone rusn'd Pirate, at the Dust plantation.

The crued Maffacre of Capp, Soone and Cappo Norton at Connecticut-River, by she P. quet Indianso

$$
1635
$$

Mr. Fobn Haimes shofen Governour of the Maffachufers Colony, Mr. Richard Bellingbim Dipury Governour.

Mr. Zachary Sims arrived in New-England, and Mro Redard Bellinghamo This

This year Eleven Minifers axrived in New-England.

Mr. Norton Teacher at Ip wioth, Mr. Richo ard Matber Teacher at Dorebettero

Sin Hemy Vain Junior, arived in Nero Eugland, Mro Ricinard Salivinglal, Sir Richo ard Saltingral's Son, Mr. Roger Harlackenden, and Hugh Peters.
Hugh Peters chofen Pafor of Salem.
A Church at Featford in the Colony of Connericut now gathered.

Mr. William Bradford chofen Govennour of Nepo-Plimozeth.

Capr. William Gorges, Sir Ferdinando Gorges Nephew encover Governour of the province of Main, then called new SommerSelfaire.

Satueday the is of Auguff, an Hurrican or mighy form of wind and rain, which did much huat in Nens-Englando

$$
1636
$$

Sir Henry Vane Junior, Governour of the Maflachueses Colony, Fobn Wintborp ECq; Depuiy Governour, Mro Roger Hanlackender leader of their military Forces.

Mro EdwardWintlow a Worceferfhire man born, chofen Governous of brew-Plimozib Colony.

Cormeiticuit Colony planed.
Mr. Fubu Oldbam murthered in his Barque by the Indians of Block-Iland.

A Church gathered at Hingbam, Mr. Peter Hubbord arrived now in Newo-Eugland Teacher at Hingham.

Mir. Fline, Mro Carter, Mr. Walton, Mio nifters arrived now in Nero-England.

Mr. Fenzoich, Mr. Parsicick, Mro. Nathaniel Rogers, and Mro Samuel Whire, arrived now in Nexs-Euglando

A General Court held at Bofon againft Mes. Hutcolinfon the American Jezabel, Auguf the 30 . where the opinions and errors of Mrs. Hutchinfon and her Affociats 80 erross were condemned.

A Counfel held at Newo-toron about the fame bufinefs October the fecond, and at Bofon again.

$$
163 \%
$$

Mr. illiam Bradford chofen Governour of Nero-Plimouth Colony.

Mr . Fobn Wenthorp choien Governour of Maffachufets Colony, Mr. Thbomas Dudley chofen Deputy Governour.

Nerw-baven Colony began now, Mr. Eators chofen Governour, Fobn Davenpori Paftor.

Mr. Hopkins arrived now in New-Engband.

A recond Church gathered at Dedbam, Mr. Fubra aller Paftor.

The Pequets wars, in which war the Eug* liff flew and rook prifoners about 700 Indie

## (258)

ans, among it which of of their Sachems so the great ceros of she Natives, they fen the male children of she Request to the Bermeduc.

This year the Antistomisars and Familiffical errors were broached in she Country, ti ip coaly ar Bot ens.
A Synod called, which condemned there crops.
A General Court held at Nempotoren against M -s. Huschinfors and 'the refl.

Mrs. Hustchanfore and others banished by she Magistrates of the Maflacbuefers Colong.

A hideous moniker born ar Boffins of one Mrs. Mary Dyer.

Sir Henry Vane and the Lord Lee returned for England.

The Minivers that went for Neso-England chiefly in the ten firth years, ninety four, of which returned for England twenty fever, dyed in she Country thirty lix, yes alive ins the Country thirty one.

The number of this that tranfported parfengere to Nemo-England, in there times was 298 fuppoled: men, women and chileden as near as can be gheffed 21200.

The Spaniards took the Inland of Provide fence, one of the Summer-lllands from the Englif.

## 1638.

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of nev. Plimout Colony.

Mr. John Winthorp chofen Govermour of the Maflacbuetes Colony, Mr. Thomas Dudley Deputy Governor.

A Church now gathered at Waymoutb, Mr. Gennor Paftor, Mr. Newman fucceded Mrs Thomas Thatcher:

Three Englifh men put to death at Pi" mouth for robbing and furthering an Indians near Providence.

Tune the frond a great and terrible earth quake throughout the Countrey.

Samuel Gorton of Warwick, Mire, a peftie, lent reducer, and blaiphernous Atheif, the Author of the Sects of Gorsinians, banifh'd Plimouth plantation, whipt and banifhed from Road-Eleand, banifht the Mafia chute es Colony.

Now they fer up a Printing pref af Bofora in the Maflacbufets.

This year came over Mr. William Thompo Son, Mr. Edmund Brown, Mr. David Frisk.

Mr. Foll Harvard, the founder of Hor yard Colledge at Cambridge in the MaflachusSets Colony, deceafed, gave goo pound to the erecting of it.

## 260)

$1639^{\circ}$
Mro William Bradford chofen Governour of nevoallimouth Colony.

Mr. Fobn Winthorp chofen Governour of the Maflachusets Colony, Mro. Thomas Dudley Deputy Governour.

Mro Higginfon Teacher at Salem Church, Skelion paitor, and an exhorting Elder. This was the firft Church gathered in the Maffad chufets Colony, and it increafed to 43 Churches in joynt Communion with one another, and in thefe Churches were about 5750 douls.

Mr. Herbert Pelbam now arrived ins Nerso Engläd.

A Church gathered at Hampron, Mro Dasilon pinor, and Mr. Batcheler Teacher. Another Church gathered at Salisburyy.
Octobir the Eleventh and Twelfoh, the Spaniflo Navy was fee uponby the Hollander in the Dorons, they were in all 60 โail, the Spaniards were beaten.

A very Charp winter in Nerp-Englando $^{2}$

$$
\times 640
$$

Mr. William Bradford chofen Governous of new Plimouth Colony.

Mr. Thowas Dudley chofen Governour of the Maffacbufets Colony, and Mr. Richardo Belling bam Deputy Governours

## 26I)

Civil Wars began in England.
Mr. Huet Minifter arrived in NewEng. land. Mr. Peck and Mr. Saxton.

A Church gathered at Braintree, Mr. Wheelrigbs paftor.
Mr. Henry Drunjer arrived in Ners-England.

$$
16410
$$

Mr. William Bradford chofen Governour of new-Plimouth Colony.

Mr. Richard Belingham chofen Governour of the Maffachufets Colony, Mr. Fobis Endicot Deputy.

A Church gathered at Glocefter in the Masfacbusets Colony.

A fharp winter in Newo.England, the harbours and falt bayes frozen over fo as paffao ble for Men, Horfes, Oxen and Carss five wecks.

$$
1642 .
$$

Mr. IVilliam Bradford chofen Governour of zew-Plimouth Colony.

Mr. Jobn Wintborp chofen Governour of the Maflachufers Colony, Fobn Endicot Efor Diputy Governour.

This Spring Cowes and Cattle fell from 22 pound a Cow, to fix, feven and eight pound a Cow of a fudden.

A Church now gathered at 1 而oebsmin the Maflachuees Colony.

10
Thied

Thirteen able Minifters now at this time解 wew－Plimoust Junidiction．

Harvark Colledge founded with ab ab lick Library．

Minifers bred in New－England，and （excepting abour IO）in Harvard－Colledge one hundred thirty two；of which dyed in the Countrey Ten，now living cighty one， removed to England forty onc．Fune War suich Parliament Admiral．

$$
1643 .
$$

Mr．Wiliam Bradford chofen Governour of the news－Plimoutb Colony．

Mr．Fobn Wintharp chofen Governour of the Maflacbufets Colony，Mr．Fobn Endicos Diputy Governour．

May 19．the firf Combination of the four united Colonies，vizo Piimouth，Mafloo chufets，Connecticut，and new－bavero

$$
1644
$$

Mr．Edroard I⿰亻⿱一𫝀口㐄ivflowo chofen Governour of anew．Plimowath Cclony．

Fobn Endicot Efq；chofen Governour of the Maffacbufets Colony，Jobn Winthorp Ef E ；Deputy Governour．

A Church gathered at Haveril．Mro Roger Harlackendin dyed about this time．

A Church garhered at Reading in New－ England。

A Church gathered at Wenbam，both in the Maflachuefers Colony．

The

## (263)

The Town of Eaftham crected now by fome in Plimoutb.

$$
1645^{\circ}
$$

Mro William Bradford chofen Governour of new- Plimouth Colony.

Mr. Thomas Dudley chofen Governour of the Maffacbufets Colony, and Mr. Fobin Winborp Depury Govesinour, Mr. Jobns Endicot major General.

A Church gathered at Springfield.

$$
1646
$$

Mr. William Bradford chofen Governour of nexp-Plimozth Culony.

Mr. Fobn Winthorp chofen Governour af she Ma Jicbufets.Mr. Thomas Dudley Depury and M. Fobn Endicor major General.

Two Suns appeared towards the latter end of the year.

This year they drew up a body of Laws for the well ordering of their Commonwealth (as they termed it) prineed in 1648.

Three men of War arrived in news.Plimoutb harbour under the Command of Capt. Thbomas Cromocell, aichly laden, a mutiny amongt the Sea-men, whereby one man was killed.

The fecond Synod at Cambridge touching the duty and power of magiftrates in matters of Religion.

$$
56
$$

## $(264)$

Secondly, the mature and power of Synods.

Mr. Jobn Eliot frift preached to the Indians in their Native language, the principal Inftruments of converting the Indians, Mro Fobn Elioz Senior, Mro Jobn Eliut Juniors Mr, Ibomas Maybew, Mro Pierfon, Mr. Browon 3 Mriso James, and Mr. Coztono

$$
1647
$$

Mr. W'illiam Bradford chofen Governour of newo-Plimouth Colony.

Mr. Fobn Winthap chofen Govemnur of the Maflacbufets Colony, Mr. Theomas Dudley Depuiy Governour, and Mro Jobn Endicot Major General.

Now Mr. Thomas Hooker paftor of the Church ar Hereford dyed.

The Tartars over-sun China.

$$
1648 .
$$

Me. Willim Bradford chofen Governour of new Plimouth Colony.

Fobs Wintherp shofen Gove nour of the Maffacbufzes colony, Mr. Thomas Dudley Diputy Governour, Mr. Jobn Endicot major General.

A Church gathered at Audover.
A Church gathered as Malden Mr. Sarjant paftor.

A fecond Church'gathered at Boform.
A third Synod at Cambridge publifhing the fixaform of Difcipline.

Tano
 ned.

Cbarles the Sicond began his Raign.
Their Laws in the Maffachuféss colony printed.

$$
1649^{\circ}
$$

Tobn Wintborp Elq; Governour of the Maflacbufets colony March the 26 deceafed.

Mr. William Bradford chofen Governour of new. Plimousth.

Mr. Fobn Endicos chofen Governour of the Mafachufets colony.

Mr. Thomas Dudley Deputy Governour, Mr. Gibbons major General.

An innumerable Company of Caterpillars in fome parts of Nen-England deftroyed she fruits of the Earth.

Auguf the 25 Mr . Thbomas Sbepberd Paftor of Cambridge Church dyed.

Mr. Pbillips alfo dyed this year.

$$
1650 .
$$

Mr. William Bradford chofen Govermour of new. Plimoutb colony.

Mr. Ihomas Dudley chofen Governour of the Mafluchufets colony, Mro Jobn Endicot Deputy Governour, Mr. Gibbons major General.

A great mortality amongft children this year in New-England.
$\mathrm{ll}_{4}$
16510

## (266)

## 165 I.

Mr. Wilizam Bradford cholen Governous of aerv-Plimoutb colony.

Mr. Fobse Endicot chofen Governour of the Maffachuets colony, Mr. Thomas Durley Deputy Governour, Mr. Gibbons major Ge. noral.

The City Bilbototally cover'd with waeers for is days, if foot above the tops of the highet houfes, the lofs was very much 80 the whole Kingdom, there being their flock of dryed fifh and dryed Goat the general dyer of Spaine.

Barliados furrendred to the Parliament, its longitude 322 , latirude 13 degrees, 7 or 18 miles in compaf.

Hiagb Peiers and Mr. Welld, and Jobus Bo ker returned into England.

$$
1652
$$

Mr. William Bredford choren Governour of vewelimoutb colony.

Mr. Fohn Endico chofen Governour of the Ne Jachufets colony, Mr. Thomas Dudley Deputy Governopr, Mr. Gibbons, major Gca neral.

Jobn Couron Teacher of Bofton Church syed, a Comet was feen at the rime of his frknefs hanging over New. England, which gane put foon fiter bis death.

## (267)

The Spirits that took Children in England, faid to be fet aworlant finy the Parliament? and Hugh Pesers as chicf Agent, Actor or Procurer.

$$
1653
$$

Oliver Cromwoll uiurped the Title of Protector December the Sixtenth.

Mr. William Bradford chofen Governour of new- Plimouth colony.

Mr. Thomas Dudley chofen Governour of the Mustachuetets colony, Mr: Fabn Endicot Depuiy Governour, Mr. Gibuiza major Ginesal.

Mr. Thomas Dudley Governour of the Musfachufers colony dyed, aged about 97 years at his houfe at Roxebary, folly 3 I .

A great fire at Bofonin New. England.

$$
1654^{\circ}
$$

Mr. Withiam Bradfo d chofen Governour of new-Plimoutb colony.

Mr. Bollingham Governour, Endicot Depary:

Major General Gibbons dyed this year:

$$
1655
$$

Mr. IVilliam Bradford chofen Governour of newrePlimouth colony. Mr. Fobn Endicot Governour of the Mafjacbufets, Bellingbams Deputy:

Jomaiza taken by the Englifho

$$
1656
$$

## $165^{6 .}$

General Mountague taketh Spanijp prizes． Mr．William Bradford chofen Governour of nero－Plimouth colony，Mr．Jobr Endicos Governour of the Mifficbufets，Mr．Francis Willowby Depury．

$$
1657^{\circ}
$$

Mr．Tbomas Prince chofen Governour of zeces－Plimouth colony．

M．William Bradford now dyed．Mr． Fobn Endicot Governour，Bellingbam Deputy．

Mr．Theopbilus Eator Governour of Neva． baven colony dyed．

Fifth monarghy－men rebell．
The Quakers arrive at new Plimowth： 1658．
Oliver Crompell dyed Sepsember the thided
Richard Cromovell fer up．
Mr．Thomas Rrince chofen Governour of nexo－Plimowsh colony．

Mr．Fobn Endicor choíen Guvernour of the Majfachufets，Bellingbam Depuiy．

A grear Earth－quake in Newo－England．
Mr．Ralph Partrick minifter at Rusbury now deceafed．

等bon Pbilits of Marbfield flain by ehun． der and lightning．

$$
16590
$$

Mr．Thomas Prince chofen Governour of和测 Plimoush colony．

Mr. Fobn Endicot chofen Covernour of the Maflachufets colony.

The Quakers opinions vented up and down the Countrey.

Mr. Henry Dumfer firt Prefident of Hap. mard Colledge deceafed.

Richard Crompol' ended May the feventh.
The Rump Parliament December the fix and twentieth put down.

William Robinfor, Marmaduke Stevenfon, and Mary Dyer Quakers of Rhod Iflayd entenced to fuffer death by Mr. Fobn Endicos Governour of the Maffacbufeets colony, which accordingly was executed within a day or two, the prifoners being guarded by Capt: James Oliver with 200 Souldiers to the place of Execution, where the wo men were hanged and the woman repricved at the Gallows and banifhed.

## 1660.

Mr. Ibamas Prince chofen Governour of new- Plimouth colony.

Fobn Endicot chofen Governour of the Maffacbueets colony, Mr. Bellingham Dipuqy.

- James Pierce flain by lightning at nera. Plimouth.

May the 29 King Cbarles the Second $I t=$ turned into England.

Fune the 20 a damnable chear like to have been put upon England by a Brief for Nere Eng-

England, which as it appeared was produced before the King came in, but not printed (by Mr. Leach in Sboe-lane) till Tune, pretending that 18 Turks-mens of War the 24 of canary $16 \frac{5}{6}$ ? landed at a Town, called Kingsword (alluding to Charles-toonn) three miles from Bolton, killed 40 , took Mr Sims minister prifoner, wounded him, kill'd his wife and three of his little children, carried him away with 57 more, bunt the Town, carried them to Argier, their lows amounting to 12000 pound, the Turk de. mending 8000 pound random to be paid within 7 moneths. Signed by Thomas Mayo gets, Edward Calamy, William fenkin。 William Vincent, George Wild, Joseph Caryl, John Menord, William Cooper, Thomas Man" ton Ministers.

Hugh Peters put to death the 16 of October.

Thomas Vewner a Wine Cooper hanged drawn and quartered Ian. Iq.

## 1661.

The fifth Monarchyomen rife at London
Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of nus Plymouth colony.

Mr. Fob Endicot chofen Governour of the MafJacbufets colony, Mr. Bellingham Deputy.

Major Atherton now dyed in New. Eng? land? 1662.

## 1662.

Sir Henty Vane beheaded, Fune the I4.
Mr. Ibomas Prince chofen Governour of new- plimouth colony.

Mr. Fobn Endicas chofen Governour of the Mafacbuefets colony.

Fanaiary 26 and the 28 Earthquakes in Nere-England, 6 or 7 times in the fpace of Three days.

Jobn Baker unduely called Capt. Baker, hang'd at Tiburn, December the II of February.

$$
1663 .
$$

Mr. Thamas Prince chofen Governour of mex $\triangle$ Plimoutb colony.

Mro Fobn Endicat choren Governour of the Ma Machuefets colony.
Mr. Willowby Depury Governour and Mr. Thomas Leveret major General.

April the fifth Mr. Fobn Norton Teachere at the firlt Church in Bofon dyed fuddenly.

Mr. Samuel Neroman Teacher as Rebobotlo in Nerw-England now dyed.

Mr. Samuel Stone Teacher of Haveford Church in New- England, now dyed alfo.

Several Earth quakes this year in Newe Englando

Mr. Cbarles

Charles Cbancie batchelor of Divinity, and Prefident of Harvard-Colledge in Nergo England
1664.

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of mem-Plimomatb colony.

Mr. 予obn Endicot chofen Governour of the Maflacbusetes colony, Mro Francis Willowby Depaty Govenour, Mr. Thomas Leveret Major Genesal.

May the 20 the Kings Commiffioners ar. sived in Newo-England, viz. Sir Robere Carp, Colonel Nicols, Colonel Cartworigbs and Mo. Samuel Maverich, with whom came one Mr. Archulale as Agene for Mro Ferdinarodo Gorges, who brought to the colony in the province of Main, Mr. F. Gorges order from his. Majefty Charles the Second, under his manal, and his Majefties Letters to the Mafiachufets concerning the fame, to be reo froved unto the quiet poffeffion and enjoyment of the faid province in New. Eugland, and the Government thereof, the which during thecivil Wars in England the Maffacluyfets colony had ufurpt, and (by help of a Farobs flaff) moft fhamefully encroached upon Mr. Gorges rights and priviledges.

The 29 of Augut, the Manadaes, called Novede Belgique, or New Netherlandus, their chief Town New-Amferdam, now called Now,

New-Torke, Surrendered up unto Sir Re bert Capp and Colonel Nichols his Majefties Comoniffioners", thirteen days affer in Sepsember the Fort and Town of Arania now called Albany; iwelve days after that, the Fort and Town of Ausfapbas; then de la Ware Cafle man'd with Dutch and Sweeds. the three firft Forts and Towns being buile upon the River Mobegan, orherwife called HudJons River.

The whole Bible Tranflated into the In-dian-Tongue, by Mr. Fobu Eliot Senior, was now printed at Cambridge in Nero-Ergland.

December a great and dreadful Conet, or blazing-ftar appeared in the South-eaftin New-England for the fpace of theee moneths, which was accompanied with many fad effects, great mildews blafting in the Couns frey the next Summer.

## 1665.

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of sero-Plimouth colony.

Mr. Fobn Endicot chofen Governour of the Mafacbueers colony, Mit. Frarscis Willoobby Deputy Governour, Mro Leveret Major Gso neral.

Two Comers or blazing-flars appeared in 4 moneths time in England, December 166 g. and in Marcb following.
Mas. Jobn Endicot Governour of the Maf. fachur

## $(294)$

facbufers colony deceafed, Mareb the three and twentierb.

Capt. Davenport killd with lighting as The lay on his bed at the Catile by Boftor in Nen-England, and feveral wounded.

Wheat excerdingly blafted and mildewed in Neat-Englando

A thouland foot fent this year by the Frencb King to Canada.

Colonel Cartroright in his voyage for Eugland was taken by the Dutcb.

The Ile of Providence taken by the Euglifh Buchaners, Puerto. Rico taken and plundered by the Euglijh Buchaners and abandoned.
1666.

Mr. Thomes Prince chofen Gjvernour of the Mafdachufets colony.

Mr. Richard Bellingham chofen Governour of the Maffactusets colony, Mr. Francis Willomby Depury Governour, Mr. Leveret major General.

St. Choriftophers taken by the French.
July the Lotd Willowby of Parbam caft away in a Hurricane about the CuribbyIflands.

The fmall pox at Bofone in the MaffachuSets colony.

Three kill'd in a moment by a blow of. Thunder as Maybiritd in NemoPlimouth colony,
oloniy, and four at Pafcatarody colony, and divers bume with lightning, a great whitlo wind at the fame time.

This year alfo Nexo-England had caft away and taken Thisty one Veffels, and lome in $166 \%$.

The mildews and blating of Com Atill continued.

## $1667{ }^{\circ}$

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of Nex-Plimaizth colony.
Mr, Richard Bellingham chofen Governous of the Mafjachufets colony, Mro Fr. Willlaw by Deputy Governour, and Mro Leveref major General.

Sir Robert Cary dyed next day after his arrival at Brijtow in England Jume the firfo.

Several vollies of thot heasd diftharged in she Air at Nantafoot swo miles from Boffon in the Maffachufets colony.

Mr. ofobu Daveraort chofen paftor of the Independent Church at Bofton.

In March there appeared a fign in the Heavens in the form of a Spear, pointing dircetly to the $W \in f t$.

Sir Fobn Harman defeased the Frencl Fleet at the Caribbeso.

Mro 于obn TVilfon Paftor of Bofton Charch in the Maffechufers colony 37 years now 8 dyecs

## $(276)$

dyed, aged 59, he was Paftor of that Church three years before Mr. Cotton, oweny years with him, en years with Mr. Norosos, and four years after him.
1668.

Mr. Thomas Prince chofen Governour of Nep-Plimouth colony.

Mr. Richard Bling ham chofen Governnous of the Mafluchufets colony, Mr. Fro Willowby Deputy Governour, and Moo Lezees major General.

Mr. Samuel Shepherd Paftor of Rowoley Church dyed.

April the 29 Mr. Henry Flint Teacher at Braiztry dyed.

July the Ninth Mr. Fonnaban Mitchel Pallor of the Church at Cambridge dyed, he was born at Halifax in Yorkeffire in England, and was brought up in HarvardCollege at Cambridge in Nero-Englando

July the Fifteenth, nite of the clock at night an Ecliple of the moon, till after Eleven darned nine digits and thirty five minutes.
Fulythe Seventeenth ag at Sperma Coati Whale Fifty toe foot long, thrown up at Winer-harbuar by Cafe in the Province of Main

April the Third, Eryday an Earthquake Mn Nexdengland.

## 1669.

Mx. Thomas Prince chofen Governours of Plimoush colony.

Mro Richard Bellingbam chofen Governour of the Masfacbufets colony, Mr. Fro Willowby Depuiy Govemour, Mr. Leveres major General.

Mr. Oxentridge chofer, Rafor of the Independent Church at Boftono

The wonderful burning of the mounfain. It tna, or Gibella in Cicilia March.

## 1690.

Mr Thomas Prince chofen Governous of Nepo-Plimouth colony.

Mr. Richard Bellingham chofen Governour of the M Sfichufets coloay, Mr. Fro Willumby Depury Governour, Mr. Eeveres major General.

Mr. Fr. Willoowby Deputy Govermour now dyed.

At a place called Renebunch, which is in the Province of $M$ ming not far from the River-fide, a piece of clay ground was shrown up by a mineral wapour (as was fuppofed ) over the tops of high oaks that grew between it and the River, into the Wiver, flopping the courfe thereof, and leaving a hole Forsy yards 〔quares wherein $\mathrm{X}_{2}$, सैदe

## $(278)$

were Thoufands of clay bullets as big as murquer bullets, and pieces of clay in thap like whe barrel of a mufquet. The like accident fell out at $\mathrm{Ca} \mathrm{Ccos}_{3}$ One and ewenty ruiles from it to the Eattward, ruuch about the fame time; And filt in Come ponds in she Countrey thrown up dead upon the baiks, fuppored likewife to be kill'd with mineral wapours.

A wonterful number of Hesrins caft up on Chore ar high water in Black-poind-Herbow in the province of Main, fo thas they might have gone half way the leg in them for a mile rogether.

Mr. Thatcber choren Paftoi of the Pref. byterina Church at Bifono

$$
16710
$$

Mr. Ibomas Prince Governour of new Plimozest colony.

Mr. Richard Bellingbam chofen Gover. nour of the Maffichufets colony, Mr. Leveres D puiy, and major General.

Elder Pennow dyed at Bofione, the Englifth sroubled mach with griping of the guts, and bloudy Flux, of which feveral dyed.

October the Two and twentieth a Ship calledrhe flying Falcon of Amferedam, arisived at $D_{0}$ ysi, having been out fince the fof of T anuary 669 . and beenin the South-

## (279)

Seas in the latitude of 50 degrees, having failed 12900 Dusch leagues, the mafter told us he made main land, and difcovered two llands never before difcovered, where were men all hairy, Eleven foot in heighto 1673.

Mr. Richard Bellingbam choren Governour of the Maflachufets colony, Mr. Leverrefe Depuity, and major General.
$1693^{\circ}$
Mr. Richard Bellingham Governour of the Maffacbufets colony now deceafed.
$1674^{\circ}$
Thomas Leveret choten Governour. Mr. Simons Depury Govesmour.

$$
F \| N \not S_{0}
$$

## 

Boples Printel for Giles Widdows，at the Gacer－Diagon in So Pauls－Cburch－yardo

$$
\text { It } \mathrm{Folin}
$$

DR．Homes his Mifcellanea，confiting of rec Trathes．Exernations rouch． ans the glorious Kugdom of Chrift on eang yet to come． 2 A review of，or a freh enquivy afrer Gug and Magog，where to find them 3．Some glimple of Ifraels call appraching from Scripture，in a borief Chanologie of 15 yemis laf pat of She diputes of 300 Jewifh Rabbies．
Mr．Davifes three books belonging to an Un 1 mmity in Churches，in which the ci it things，of the laws of Nature and Nutrons，and of the D．vine law，concern－ Big the confiltency of the Ecclefiaficat Letate，with the civil are unfolded．
A Book of the fivefentes，in copper cuts．

$$
I_{n} Q \text { 列就。 }
$$

D：－Sibbs Light from Hewen in 4 Trearifes． Mr．Bartons 品emedy or handons languith－ ing Trade．
The yougger Brothers Apologic，for the Fathers free power in difpoling of his Land to lity So，Sons，or any of them．

## Detavas.

Mr. Stucleys Gofpel-glafs, Reprefensing the micansiages of Englig Rrofeffors. Mr. Gaies Anatomy of Infidelity.
Mr. Prefons Dirccions lor erue ferling with Copics of Letters, Bills of Parcels, Bills of Exchange, Bills of Debt, Reccipts, with Rules and helps thercunto.
M. Val.Martialis Spectaculorsm Libee, Pazaphrafed.
The truc englifh Intereft, or an account of the chief national improvement, in fone political obervations, demonfrasing an Infallible Advance of this Nation to infinise wealch and greatnefs, Trade and Populacy, with Imployment, and Preferment for all perfons, by Careo Reynel Fids New Englands Rarities difcovered in Bixds, Beatts, Fithes, Sifpents, and plants of that Countrey; Together with the Phyo fical and Chirurgical Remedies, wherewith the Natives confantly ufe tocure their diftempers; wounds and fores. Alfo a defreption of an Iudian Squa, in all her Bravery, with a Puem not improperly confer'd upon her, Hllufrated with cuts, by F. F. felin, Gent.

$$
\operatorname{lnt} 12 \cdot \text { and } 24^{\circ} \& c_{0}
$$

Di. Colless Devotiens, or the ChriRians morning and evening Sacrifige digefed into
into prayers and medicarions, with forme hort directions for a godly life.
How to revive the Golden Age, with the srue caufes of the want of money, and good Trading in thefe Kingdoms, and how yet to Remedy them, and to make thefe Kingdoms exceed all others in Riches and power, Humbly prefented to the Parliment.

## Aduertifemerit.

Dr. Bucknoorbss Lozenges, famous for the cure of Confumprions, Coughs, Catarrhs ${ }_{3}$ Afthmas, Phthificks, and all other difeafes incident fo the Lungs, colds new and old ${ }_{5}$ Hoarfnefs, thortnefs of breath, and foppages of the Stomath; Alfo a Soveraign Antidote againft the Plague.
His Homogeneal Pill.
Dro Lockers Univerfal Pill.
Conftant. Rbodocenaces Spirit of Salt.
Spanith cafes for Bibles, and Commono Prayer of all forts, fold by Giles Widdowis Book-feller as the Green-Dragon in Sto $\mathbb{P a u l s}^{2}$ Church-yardo

$$
\frac{17}{1}
$$

## Smithsonian Institution Libraries

Purchased from the<br>AUGUSTUS and DEANNE MILLER<br>Acquisitions Fund for the<br>American Experience

(1

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION LIBRARIES


39088017559303

